

## {Prologue}

This is the 7<sup>th</sup> part of the “Markenstein Legend”, the following events took place in 2 eras, the 1<sup>st</sup> era was in 2025-26, the 2<sup>nd</sup> era was in between 1907 and 1970, and a hint from the far future...

When the “Global” war started, the “Sentinels” were doing well, one day “Dr. Frank” found a very old book in his stuff; “Ronda” saw it while she was cleaning the place and put it on the old man’s desk, when he saw it, he said “Maybe in here there’s a solution to all this, a reason why my race is cursed forever”...

## {The King of War}

The first country to be attacked by the aliens was "USA", it was attacked badly and millions died in few strikes and invasions were reported all the time, "USA's" armored suits were ready for deployment, but they weren't many and there weren't much soldiers trained to use them, the "Sentinels" were sent to rescue the US president, "Frankenstein's" input was very effective and needed, the war was devastating and every major country exposed all its mighty weapons and missiles against the alien invasion, the human weapons were good but they weren't enough to stop the aliens everywhere on Earth, "South America" & "Africa" were bases for the alien forces, despite what "Ares" did

betraying “Poseidon” couple of years ago, “Zeus” sent him as the leader of all armies, “Poseidon” didn’t like this and didn’t move his underwater forces or creatures... “Ares” didn’t show up the first 2 years of the war; but the “Sentinels” knew him when satellites spotted him one day, “Death War” was extremely helpful that time, but no one was quite sure of his intentions...

“Jenny” & “Paige” were following what was happening around “UK” and “Europe”, “Hylaria” was in the mansion and worked on the mansion’s defenses; AA<sup>[1]</sup> guns and several automatic smart guns, besides to some armed security, “Hylaria” saw “Dr. Frank” reading that weird old book, she asked him about it, he said “I read this book a 100 times in my life, but every time I read it I see something

different” he stood up and went close to her and handed her the book and said “Mark may not have time to read this, and I might not have enough time to hand it to him when the war is over, make sure it doesn’t fall in the wrong hands, I know you’ll read it; before you do that make sure you wanna know your husband’s origins, whatever you’re gonna read here might change your life forever” and she took it from him, she opened the book and read its introduction, what she read made her wanna read more, this book was written by “Isaac” – “Frank’s” grandfather – and it was written in 1986 and was finished in 2000, “Isaac” wrote everything about this family and what happened to him among history, he said in his intro “February 15<sup>th</sup> 1986, this world is afraid of me; I’ve seen its true face, since my last

appearance; things changed, the streets are full of gutters and they are full of blood, when the drains finally scab over all, the vermin will drown...The accumulated filth of all their corrupt and murder will foam up around their waists and all the rich and politicians will look up and shout 'Save us', I'll whisper 'NO'...Now the whole world stands on the edge of hell, all those liberals, intellectuals and those nobodies who think they can say whatever they wanna say, in my opinion; this awful world is screaming like an abattoir full of retarded children unknowing that they are gonna be slaughtered but they're screaming because of the bad scent, there's no fate but what we make for ourselves...I, Isaac Frankenberg, the King of War, these are my stories' then he started mentioning what happened

with him since the beginning...“Hylaria” looked afraid and said “Who are you? What are you??”...

## {The Beginning}

In 1907, "Moshe Frankenberg" & "Eliaana Frankenberg" gave birth to their first child in "Poole" - "England", a little girl they called her "Victoria"; later they gave birth to 11 more children after her, "Isaac" was born in 1916, "Victoria" was 9 that time, "Isaac" wasn't close to his siblings but he loved "Victoria" and she cared for him...The "Frankenberg" family were Jews... "Moshe" was a trader and used to trade in clothes, things weren't so good but they were living good, "Moshe" was rough and cruel, he used to beat his kids and was religious sometimes...

In 1923, "Isaac" was 7 and "Victoria" was 16... One day, "Moshe" was very drunk and went out of control and started beating "Eliana" for no reason, he almost killed her, he used to beat her a lot when he was drunk but this was different, so without conscious, "Victoria" pulled her father's Sawn off shotgun and loaded it, she wasn't intending to shoot him but she wanted him to leave her mother alone, he tried to attack "Victoria" so she shot him dead, "Eliana" was shocked saying "What have you done? Now you're cursed forever!" "Victoria" replied "I saved you and them from that bloody fool", people were coming to check the shooting they heard, "Eliana" told her to leave for couple of days and hide somewhere outside "Poole", so "Victoria" took the shotgun and her father's revolver and left from the back;



“Isaac” followed her and insisted to go with her, she held him from his arms and said “You can’t come with me, I’m not coming back here anymore” “Isaac” said “I know, that’s why I wanna go with you”, so she grabbed her brother’s hand and started running telling him “Keep running, don’t look back, don’t you ever look back”...That time “England” was building itself after WWI<sup>[2]</sup> unknowing what the future was holding for the Brits and the whole world...

“Victoria” & “Isaac” lived in “Weymouth” for weeks, “Victoria” worked as a maid and could hardly survive with her brother, then she found a way to travel to “Oxford” to serve someone important, it was a sort of an advert for maids, she took her brother and went there, a lot of girls

applied for that job because the wage was very high...A chemist and his family just moved from an apartment in "Ireland" to "Oxford" because he was gonna be a Chemistry PhD in the university based on their request, he was working on something that could change the world of war; although it wasn't a war time yet..."Victoria" was chosen with 2 other girls to serve and a small place was prepared in the garden for the maids, "Victoria" didn't tell anyone that "Isaac" was with her; she wasn't gonna be accepted if they found out that she got a brother to care for, so she used to keep him somewhere close and go to him from time to time...One day, one of the maids was told to get rid of some papers by burning them somewhere, she burnt some but felt tired; so she just threw them away, the papers were

former researches made by the chemist, the papers were full of scientific facts and chemical formulas, "Isaac" found them and took them to read them, that time he was 10, later every time maids or "Victoria" were getting rid of papers and books, he was taking them for his own study, "Victoria" didn't understand what her brother was doing but she didn't tell him anything... "Victoria" could keep "Isaac" a secret for years till he became 14 and he decided to work and leave school but "Victoria" refused strictly, so he went to work without telling her at the train station as a bellhop and a newspaper hawker after school, the chemist was called "Harry Walter"... In 1930, "Walter" lost an important book, it was given to the maids to be thrown away, he went to where they used to get rid of documents and found "Isaac"

reading the book he wanted, he was shocked to see a young kid like "Isaac" reading this complicated book, he spoke with the kid for some time till "Victoria" came and looked afraid of losing her job, "Walter" saw that "Isaac" was good and could notice that the little kid loved chemistry, he was told by "Isaac" that he was "Victoria's" bro, "Walter" looked at "Victoria" and asked her "Why did you hide him from us?" she replied "Because I need the job, sir" "Walter" took "Isaac" and "Victoria" and gave them a room near his special laboratory, later he made "Isaac" his special student and "Isaac" was impressively intelligent, in fact this wasn't natural at all...

Before the meeting between “Walter” & “Isaac”, “Victoria” was on her way to check on her brother, once she entered the room where she hid “Isaac”; time stopped and everyone was frozen suddenly, then a guy with long black coat and a black skull mask knocked the door, “Victoria” opened the door and saw him, seeing him made her scared enough to go and get her revolver and point it at him, then he said “Mrs Frankenberg, no need for violence, I’m here to help” “Victoria” asked “What help? We didn’t ask for help!?” he replied “I have a proposition for you, but you have no answer but ‘yes’, because I don’t take answers with ‘no’” she said “Then no; now get out or I’ll kill you” he replied “Like your father?! What’s his first name? I think it was Moshe, right?” she thought he was a cop and was gonna arrest her so she

lowered her gun and said "Alright sir, I'm listening!" he said "I need you and him to do something I can't do; in return I'll make humans mention your names forever" she asked "How's that? We're nobody" he said "I'll make you an important member in the Church and people will come from all over the world asking for your help and blessings, and I'll make him and his race after him the most important human race of all time; and I'll make them as many as the stars in the sky" she asked "Who are you??!" he replied "I'M YOUR ONLY CHANCE" in an evil voice, then he continued "All you have to do is to sign this pact" then he waved with his hand and a paper appeared in his hand suddenly out of nowhere, she liked what he told her about herself; she always wanted to be famous so she signed and he signed too,

then the paper disappeared in smoke then he said "Hold on for a week then everything is gonna change, FOREVER" then he suddenly disappeared and time was released, she didn't understand or know anything about this guy...He was "Victor"...

"Victor" made "Walter" uncover "Isaac" and gave "Isaac" the intelligence level which was enough to attract "Walter's" attention, "Walter" had a theoretical formula that could change any human's physiology to 800 times more powerful and effective than any regular man, in fact the Germans were working on biological weapons and "Walter" knew what they were doing during his brother's visit to "Berlin", "Walter's" bro was also a scientist and went to "England" asking his brother's help, "Walter" was very

interested in this compound the Germans were working on, he was more interested when he knew that the experiments weren't successful in "Germany", the "Nazi" party was funding this project secretly with very few people knowing about the project...In "Germany", the Germans have been working on the military power since 1930 secretly, but there was an obsession about creating super soldiers since the WWI, "Adolf Hitler" was the one who proposed the issue of super soldiers and fed the party's minds with the need for specialists, heavy weapons and extraordinary military personals, his ideas were always coming from someone else... "Walter" had the formulas from his brother and started working on them, the compound wasn't stable and the results were catastrophic for



humans; despite the absolute success with animals, this was upsetting but “Walter” saw that this might be dangerous and the British authorities should know, but “Walter’s” bro told him that the Brits didn’t care about the issue...

“Walter’s” brother stayed for 2 weeks then he left to “London”, “Walter’s” hard work on the compound had no progress so he delayed working on it for a while...“Isaac” took a look at “Walter’s” notes concerning this compound, his ‘artificial’ intelligence made him SO close to solve the missing required element, but he was interrupted by someone; “Isaac” suddenly noticed that time stopped and felt that someone was in the lab, then “Rumple” appeared to him but his look was terrifying and very weird, his skin and eyes were like

lizards or crocodiles; but that time he was alive and could be killed only by his magical dagger, he was completely different than in the future and way more evil, no one could see his ugly form except anyone with magic or when "Rumple" wants to show himself to anyone... "Isaac" didn't know him that time and looked surprised from his look, "Rumple" said "Hello dearie, you're so amazed and worried I see" "Isaac" replied "Who are you? How did you get in here??" "Rumple" said "I can be everywhere and I'm rarely stopped or rejected" "Isaac" didn't reply, "Rumple" was walking around the place then he said "I'm here to give you something you want" "Isaac" replied "Really?! And you know what I want??" "Rumple" said "You want family, someone who cares for you and loves you, other than Victoria of course, you

love domination and power like most men in this era, I can give you that now, only if you agreed on my terms” “Isaac” said “Why would I care for your proposition while I’m fine with Dr. Walter here?!” “Rumple” laughed a small evil laugh then he replied “I was expecting you to say that, keep me in mind dearie, when you find my deal interesting; call my name 3 times” “Isaac” asked him about his name and “Rumple” replied “I Rumpelstiltskin” then he disappeared in dark purple smoke and went away... “Isaac” was right, he didn’t need “Rumple’s” offer, so “Rumple” did something else to attract his attention, every man has 2 sides; good & evil, people live hiding their evil side and keeping it for delicate situations, fights or struggles, and used to show their good side in peace time and regular daily life,

“Walter” was a good and kind man, but he was a tough kid in school, the 2 other maids who were with “Victoria” quit and left, so she was serving alone...One day, “Walter” took his time in his lab till 3:00 a.m. and was very busy, he was working on a new medicine, “Rumple” came to him but not in person; as a thought or an idea, “Walter” wanted to try his medicine but he was surprised that all the animals and rats were dead, he wanted to tell “Isaac” to go and bring him some rats even from the streets if necessary, during these seconds of going to “Isaac’s” room and returning back; “Rumple” added something to the solution, when “Walter” saw “Isaac” asleep; he left him but the evil thought he had from the demon “Rumple” was to try the solution on himself, he wrote a counter compound to be given to him if he got

sick or ill; he knew that "Isaac" could read the description and make it, later it didn't work... "Walter" drank the dose required, to check its effect, the result was devastating and unexpected at all, "Walter" felt a lot of pain in his muscles and brain then suddenly his look even changed to be like someone else with a totally different mind, voice and body physiology, even his fingerprints and DNA changed, he stood up and looked around him with amazement then started patrolling around the lab; then around the house, "Isaac" woke up and went to check the sound he heard and could easily find him, both of them took a second looking at each other...

## {A Monster In The House}

“Isaac” considered him a thief and tried to hit him with a fireplace poker, “Walter” didn’t move; “Isaac” hit him with full force on his shoulder—in order not to kill him—but what happened was shocking, “Victoria” and “Walter’s” family heard the mess and went to check it out, when they arrived; they saw “Walter”—in his weird form—and “Isaac” with the poker in his hand but it was bent in an unbelievable way and “Walter” wasn’t affected at all, then he held “Isaac” from his throat and threw him across the living room to the kitchen, “Isaac” stood up hardly and pulled a knife to face him but he was gone, “Victoria” told her brother that he ran through the front door with his shoulder and

ran fast in the street, "Isaac" had a fractured rib and couldn't run after him, but everyone noticed that "Walter" wasn't in the house... The next day, police were called and they started investigating what happened and interrogating "Isaac" & "Victoria", then "Walter" came in a police car in his original form; as if nothing happened, but cops knew him and saw that his clothes were torn; so they took him to his home, speaking with him was completely useless, he said that he woke up and found himself laying on his back in an alleyway... Hours later; cops went away and left 2 officers as guards; in case that thug came again...

"Isaac" knew that "Walter" was the thug, he saw the thug wearing the same white coat of "Walter's" but it wasn't fitting the thug, this was very weird;

but he was sure that there was a monster in the house with them, so he took a closer look at "Walter's" notes and found out what he was doing that night, but the medicine had nothing to do with what happened to him and had nothing to do with shapeshifting, this was confusing but he couldn't say anything without evidence...

3 days later, cops left thinking that the thug left or ran away to another town; because he wasn't seen anywhere in "Oxford", "Walter" was acting weird and night was terrifying to him, he didn't speak with anyone about what happened that night... "Isaac" thought of "Rumple" and that he might be responsible but he didn't mention his name, he wanted to look for a solution by himself... In March 1931, "Isaac" found a secret lockup hidden in the



lab, he found it by chance, he opened it and found about a 100 tube with a special orange solution, that time "Isaac" was a student in the faculty of pharmacy based on "Walter's" recommendation, he made a lot of researches and experiments on "Walter's" orange solution but he couldn't understand what it was, so one day he went after "Walter" and saw him exchanging a case in return of a bag full of the same solution; he was buying something, why would "Walter" buy a chemical compound and what does it do, that wasn't important; the objective was to know who was that guy "Walter" was trading with, he was a hooded man wearing a long cloak, "Isaac" followed him, till he got in an alleyway, "Isaac" hesitated to get in after him or leave but he moved in, after a while; he thought that he lost

him but he was surprised by "Rumple" behind him "Hello dearie" this surprise made "Isaac" fall on the ground, he wasn't expecting him at all, "Rumple" continued "Did you consider my offer?" "Isaac" said "I don't know what you want! You said nothing that night!" "Rumple" replied "Months ago when I came to you, you weren't interested so I had to attract your attention" "Isaac" didn't reply for a moment then he asked "What did you give Dr. Walter? And what do you mean by attracting my attention??" "Rumple" laughed his small wicked laugh and replied "I loaded a gun and left it to fire on its own in Dr. Walter's house, I made the Man of the house be the Man & the Monster of the house in the same time" "Isaac" pulled "Rumple" from his clothes and asked aggressively "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?" "Rumple"

laughed his wicked laugh and told "Isaac" what happened to "Walter" and that the thug who attacked them months ago was actually "Walter"; but he was the 'pure' evil side of him, the complete opposite, "Isaac" started to recall some events since that accident 5 months ago, since that night in "Oxford"; a lot of crimes happened and the criminal was thought to be enhanced somehow and couldn't be caught, "Walter" liked the idea that he can be a very powerful guy who can kill and fight without being caught, so he used to write a note to the monster to kill someone with name and address; then he drinks the solution; when the monster takes over he sees the note and goes to finish the job, scientists and doctors who were actually in opposition with "Walter's" work and experiments were getting killed one by

one, based on "Rumple's" evil whispers in his head, "Walter" was accused of sending assassins to kill them but soon he was found innocent because there were no enough evidence, "Isaac" asked "Rumple" "Why did you do this to him? He was a good man and you RUINED his life!!" "Rumple" said "You didn't call my name when I left you that day, YOU ruined his life" "Isaac" asked him what was his offer, "Rumple" said "I'll give you the way to solve the weird compound's issue and solve the unsolved equation, but Walter won't give you the credit for it; so I'll arrange making you the first to be experimented on, the chance to be the first SUPER SOLDIER" "Isaac" didn't reply for a moment, "Rumple" continued "But remember; everything comes with a price, nothing in this life is for free" "Isaac" asked about the

price and "Rumple" said "You will be my soldier, you'll do what I tell you to do, but be careful; because breaking a deal with me will make you and your race cursed forever" "Isaac" was 15 and wasn't a good negotiator, so he accepted "Rumple's" deal and "Rumple" gave him the missing piece of the puzzle and went away... Days later, "Walter" was in his lab in the university, "Isaac" went to him and gave him the complete formula of the weird German compound, "Walter" looked at it with amazement and called his fellow doctors and they were surprised too, "Isaac" was the youngest student in the university so this was big to him, but to make it a project to be funded by the British government, it needed a famous scientist to propose such thing in the parliament or in the "League of Nations", so "Walter's" name was put

on the report sent to the government and the "League of Nations", "Isaac" was expecting that, "Victoria" knew that and was happy for her brother, she saw that the guy who came to her was doing his job, to "Isaac"; "Rumple" was doing his job too, on the other side; "Victoria" used to go to church a lot and was getting known to be a good young woman, she was helping poor people and aiding patients, later she turned to Christianity and priests were happy to have her with them...In late April 1931, she left "Walter's" house and lived in the "Christ Church" cathedral, "Isaac" refused to change his religion so he stayed with "Walter"...

In "Germany", the Nazis were working secretly to rule "Germany", the head of the "Nazi" party was planing for something big, "Hitler" was

heading a project and supervising its progress, the project was concerning the compound "Walter's" brother found earlier, they couldn't know what was missing in the formulas, experiments were failing and every human experimented on suffered death...One day, someone came to "Hitler" and gave him a letter from a scientist in the secret lab and told "Hitler" that there was something he must see in person, "Hitler" went to the lab and got impressed with what he saw; the experiment worked and the volunteer didn't die, but the result wasn't so good, the volunteer was a soldier, the compound was injected in his blood and it worked; but his skin cells failed to resist the extreme rise of his body temperature, so at some points he needed a lot of surgical operations to fix him and his face, but they couldn't

do much to help him that time, so he had to wear an oxygen mask all the time and to cover all his body and hands with clothes and gloves, "Hitler" made him his special guard...

In "England", the compound was considered a serum of some sort, "Walter" could convince the Brits to allow him to do some more experiments and to schedule a conference to present his results, it was accepted and the conference day was April 29<sup>th</sup> 1931...The "Soviet Union" had their suspicions that the Germans might be up to something, their spies were everywhere there; the German president that time wasn't strong and the government wasn't good enough, based on the Nazi intel; the Soviets worked on their own weapons and experiments too...



## {Walter's Soldier}

In "Moscow", there was a Lieutenant Colonel who was obsessed by power and domination, his name was "Volgin", he was ruthless and cruel, "Volgin" was in "Poland" managing a secret military camp there; somewhere near the Soviet boards, the camp had a secret laboratory and workshop, the place was working on new prototypes of "EMP"<sup>[3]</sup>, this was a new and very sensitive project, the idea was to make something that can blind the enemy's communications, radars or sonars anywhere; in air, ground or sea, this wasn't the only thing the Soviets were working on; on the Soviet soil; they were experimenting atomic power...In "Poland", something went wrong and the "EMP" shot a charge by mistake,

the pulse's radius wasn't wide but it was enough to kill everyone except "Volgin" who survived somehow, but when he woke up in the camp; he was different, and discovered that he was 100s of times stronger, to test that, he kicked a broken truck with his leg and it flew away; when this happened he also discovered that he can control electricity somehow, the explosion left its scars on him and his face but in general; he was more than ok...

On April 17<sup>th</sup> 1931, "Isaac" could convince "Walter" to try the serum on him, it took longer than expected; but "Walter" accepted at the end when he was sure that everything was right and the animals responses were perfect, so the experiment happened, he told "Walter" not to tell "Victoria" about the experiment, but she already knew

because "Victor" sent her a crow with a letter from him about the experiment, he wasn't telling her so that she can do something to stop it, but to tell her that this was his deal fulfillment, she went to the university and watched from outside through a window; because everyone in the conference had invitations or represented a journal, corporation or a governmental personal, the conference was to apply the experiment live and present the result, "Isaac" came out with "Walter's" assisting doctors and "Walter" explained what the serum would do to his physiology in brief then the experiment was applied, everyone was amazed to see the big difference between "Isaac's" body before and after the serum, one of the reporters attending asked "Walter" to show them what "Isaac" can do, "Walter's" tests

were so simple; like bending steel rod, jumping through a brick wall and other things magicians can do in theaters, the governmental personals didn't seem interested but one of them was interested; the conference didn't achieve the expected success, specially when the military representative left the conference earlier than its ending; revealing his unpleasantness... This made "Walter" get mad and after the conference; he went home, the other doctors were keeping "Isaac" in the university for further experiments and researches, but "Isaac" felt that "Walter" wasn't ok and he might use his other self to get payback over those who mocked him and rejected his work, so he stayed awake and when everyone went home, he sneaked to "Walter's" house and kept observing from the outside, "Isaac" was right; "Walter"

used his 'magical' solution and turned himself into the other guy and got out from the back door, this wild guy wasn't seen for weeks and crimes stopped, but "Isaac" couldn't reveal this secret because he loved "Walter" and his family; something like that was gonna ruin everything and destroy everyone, "Isaac" wasn't so sure if he could stop him or not, he didn't forget what happened to the fireplace poker the first time they fought, so he went after him on a try to identify his target and save him/her before any fatality... "Walter's" second form had a name he made for himself; "Versteckt", which means 'hidden' in German, he wasn't using the streets, but he was jumping from roof to another, "Isaac" wasn't trained and couldn't be sure of his abilities, so he ran after him through the alleyways and streets, this

was wrong but he did it, he was spotted easily by "Versteckt" and suddenly he disappeared from "Isaac's" sight, "Isaac" stopped and felt that he lost him, but he was right behind him, once "Isaac" turned around; "Versteckt" caught him from his throat and tried to kill him, "Isaac" caught his hand and removed it hardly off his throat which was a shock to him, so he punched "Isaac" with his left hand which threw "Isaac" for a distance to hit some garbage bins, "Isaac" took a second to stand up but that second was enough to allow "Versteckt" to disappear, this was bad; but "Isaac" had nothing to do...The next day, "Isaac" went to "Victoria" in the church and told her the delicate situation, she was shocked to know this and told her brother to be very careful with him and she'd manage it somehow, "Isaac" trusted his sister's

wisdom...She went to a place where "Victor" told her that she can find him there, it was like a Gothic house with Gothic statues and magical stuff, she knocked the door and it was opened slowly by itself; "Victoria" got in and torches and candles were lit in the place suddenly by themselves, then "Victor" appeared behind her and too close to her back and caught her from her shoulders to prevent her from turning around, then he whispered in her ear "I hope you got something worth coming from God's home to the Devil's lair" "Victoria" was terrified and said "I'm sorry if I disturbed you but it's urgent" he told her that he knew what happened to her bro, she was surprised that he knew "How did you knew this?!!" she asked, "Victor" wasn't actually focusing with what she was saying, he liked "Victoria" and saw

that she was very beautiful, he said "I couldn't express to you how beautiful you are before, forgive me dear; I can't see your beauty and stay focused, what were you saying?" "Victoria" couldn't resist his charming words and it wasn't too long till they spent the night together...The next morning, "Victoria" woke up and found herself in bed alone and naked, she got dressed and got out but she found no one in the house, so she left...

Cops were investigating a new murder that took place the past night, it was one of those people who were attending the conference; one of those who rejected "Walter's" experiment, "Isaac" was in the university and knew the news from the radio and was very upset that he couldn't stop the monster



in the house...By that time, "Japan" & "China" were in state of war...

### {The Nazi Monsters}

In October 1932, "Hitler's" men were working on something unholy at all, a mad genius named "Klaus Lehnscherr" had an ideal theory of planting life into a dead body; depending on electricity and the weird compound, which was later known as the "Green Goo", next to an electrically conductive fluid, this project attracted "Hitler's" attention and gave "Klaus" full authorization to use whatever he needed to create monsters that won't die during battles, "Klaus" was the grandfather of a female scientist who walked on her grandfather's road and made her own creature which killed

her in 2017; her name was "Martha Lehnsherr" and her creature was called the "Earthquake"...

"Isaac" went to live with his sister in the church and got his own room, "Walter" was against leaving "Isaac" but "Isaac" told him that he'd be with him and won't travel or go anywhere, someone paid "Walter" a visit, a guy from the government, one of the best commanders in the army as everyone knew, in fact he was more than a commander in the British army; he was a member in the "SIS", or the "MI6" as they called it later on, no man knew what that division was made for and the government was covering it well, the guy's name was "Graham Shaw", he was "Jonathan Shaw's" uncle... "Shaw" wanted to take "Isaac" and make the "MI6" study him,

“Walter” accepted in return of joining the scientists working on him, but for his shock; “Shaw” told him that the division sent him only for “Isaac” not for him, “Walter” saw that he was gonna take “Isaac” and make him the government’s super soldier and their own project, while in fact he was “Walter’s” hard work, so “Walter” refused to give “Isaac” to “Shaw”, “Shaw” was expecting that and left, days later; “Shaw” knew where “Isaac” was living and went to talk to him & “Victoria” directly...One of “Walter’s” assistants saw “Shaw” in the church and told “Walter”, he knew why was “Shaw” there, this made “Walter” mad...

“Victoria” fall in love with “Victor” without even knowing his name, she saw his face and it was normal, no maims or distortions yet...He earned her love because he needed a woman to love, “Rumple” appeared to “Victor” one day and both of them seemed to be together in love, “Rumple” froze time and said “I see that you dragged her easier than the one before her, dearie” “Victor” replied “Straight to business, Shaw went to them and he wanna take HIM<sup>[4]</sup> but he made a mistake...”

“Rumple” interrupted “Yeah yeah I know, he went to Walter and asked to borrow the future ‘monster’ I get it, but what happened to the doc; can’t be fixed and Isaac is of no match to his abilities, it won’t be too long till they realize that Isaac isn’t actually Versteckt” “Victor” said “That’s not what I was gonna say, he crossed us and

knew Walter's secret, that's why he refused to add Walter to the M16's 'super scientists' "Rumple" was surprised for a moment then he asked "Then why didn't he arrest the doctor?!!" "Victor" said "Because he wanna recruit the other guy, Versteckt", "Rumple" didn't reply and disappeared...He understood "Victor's" point, "Shaw" knew that "Isaac" & "Versteckt" were 2 different men and that "Walter" was "Versteckt", but to recruit "Versteckt"; "Shaw" needed to see "Versteckt" vs "Isaac", to be completely sure...To pull a monster outta its sleep, you gotta provoke it..

"Rumple" appeared to "Shaw" and they seemed to know each other, "Rumple" told "Shaw" what "Victor" told him and "Shaw" couldn't deny, "Rumple" said "Remember, betrayal has a price" then he disappeared,

“Rumple” brought one of his students to where he was, “Jason”, “Rumple” wanted him to do a job for him, he wanted “Jason” to kill “Walter” and make it look like a murder, “Jason” wasn’t “Walter’s” target and “Rumple” didn’t expect that a coincidence will put “Jason” face-to-face with “Versteckt”, specially because “Rumple” told “Jason” to finish the job in between 8:00 p.m. and 12:00 a.m. to avoid meeting “Walter’s” evil form, but for “Jason’s” bad luck; “Walter” wanted to kill “Shaw”, so hunting him early was gonna be better, because he was attending a meeting with other army Generals discussing some info they got from their spies in “Germany” concerning the probability of weapons industry ‘below the surface’... “Jason” went to “Walter’s” house and found “Versteckt” but didn’t know him,

“Jason” thought that he was a servant so he threw a knife on his chest, it didn’t affect him; he pulled the knife and threw it back on “Jason” and he avoided it hardly, when he turned to him; “Versteckt” disappeared, “Jason” looked around him with caution, then he was kicked from the back by “Versteckt” through a wall and to the outside, then he took “Jason” and threw him away for a long distance, but when he went to “Jason”, he wasn’t there; then he attacked “Versteckt” from above and started fighting together but not for long, “Jason” discovered that he was fighting something more powerful than humans; so he vanished suddenly, “Versteckt” got weakened and became “Walter” again, he knew that “Versteckt” wasted the solution’s effect in a hard fight, so he returned

home...“Shaw” spoke to “Isaac” & “Victoria” for real and told them what he wanted, he wanted to add “Isaac” to a team of specialists to do special jobs and neutralize enhanced threats, “Victoria” & “Isaac” asked for time to rethink and “Shaw” gave them a week and left his card knowing that “Isaac” would contact him, if not for the job; then he’d do it for “Walter” as a bargain in return of curing him or stopping him, he said that to “Isaac” secretly away from “Victoria” thinking that she didn’t know...

“Shaw” knew about “Hitler’s” secret work in “Germany”, so he was creating his own ‘Death Squad’, “Shaw” wasn’t creating monsters like “Hitler”; but he was collecting specialists from all over the world, he was expecting a war with “Germany” soon...“Isaac” convinced



“Victoria” to let him try his luck with “Shaw” “Let me try; maybe I’ll find a way to help Dr. Walter” he said to “Victoria”, she didn’t stand in his way and let him call “Shaw”; later the same day, the “MI6” sent a car with agents to pick “Isaac” up, but they weren’t normal agents, at 9:00 p.m. the agents arrived, they were 2; a man and a woman and she was French, the male agent said “You sure he’s gonna attack us?” she replied “I saw him in my vision”, “Isaac” was ready to go; he said goodbyes to his sister and went with them, he didn’t know what they were, once he rode with them he said “You are the agents sent by Mr. Shaw, right?” no one replied, he didn’t ask again but he felt that something was wrong, the lady looked at “Isaac” then she looked at her colleague and said in French “He’s green and won’t be so helpful,

when the attack happens, tell him to help civilians'...The French lady's name was "Vivian" and the other agent was called "Deckard"...

"Deckard" was wearing a magical ring which got a special power, the ring gave "Deckard's" right hand the strength to throw a truck away for a distance and one punch could be strong enough to stop a speeding train in the inverse direction, "Vivian" had the power of seeing the future in her dreams and generally she was a unique spy and used to speak more than 10 languages fluently, "Vivian" had a dream of herself, "Deckard" & "Isaac" getting attacked by an enhanced thug, she was right, on the road to "London"; "Deckard" said "OMG, what's that?!" he saw a guy running after the car in a VERY high speed; even faster than the

car itself, then he hit the car's back with his leg and the car went on its roof and rolled over twice, it was "Versteckt", when the car stopped; he pulled the car's back door with one hand breaking it, then he tried to pull "Isaac", "Deckard" got out by punching another door and got out, "Versteckt" intended to kill him and "Vivian", then he tried to punch "Deckard"; but "Deckard" grabbed "Versteckt's" hand with his right hand and pushed him, this made "Versteckt" mad and went to attack "Deckard" and they fought for a minute, it was all "Isaac" needed to get "Vivian" out, she grabbed "Isaac's" hand and gave him an injection and told him to inject "Versteckt" with it, it was a drug, "Isaac" interfered in the fight and could inject "Versteckt" and within a second; he fell asleep, but "Isaac" was shocked to see that

“Deckard” was tying him and took him with them to “London” in another agency van and they didn’t tell “Isaac” anything... “Victor” & “Rumple” were standing somewhere far observing everything, “Victor” said “Good plan, I guess, now he got both of them without a huge fight with them or us” “Rumple” didn’t reply...

## {The British Death Squad}

“Shaw” welcomed “Isaac” and explained to him the situation and why did the agents take “Walter” with them, “Shaw’s” crew became [Deckard, Vivian, Isaac & Walter], “Shaw” wanted “Walter” to keep using the solution but to make “Versteckt” the government’s agent and doctor “Walter” to be the government’s scientist, that time no man could resist the “MI6” or say ‘no’ to anything they want, whoever refused working for them had 2 things to do; either go to prison and rot there, or just die...“Shaw” told them what they were needed for and “Isaac” was excited about it, “Walter” said “You’re gathering special people to make assassins out of them?!” “Shaw” replied “Not exactly, but if we got

orders to assassinate for the sake of the UK, then we'll execute the Kingdom's will without discussion, is that clear doctor?" his words were clear...

The secret squad had to live together and train together for a long time before they could be sent on a job, it took them months to create a good combination and harmony, "Isaac" learned a lot of things in that camp; it was somewhere abandoned and far away from any city, the "League of Nations" expressed their worries from the German and the Soviet experiments and "UK" was leading this objection but the Soviets refused to be shackled by the "LN"<sup>[5]</sup> and the Germans didn't reply... Things went bad with "Japan" too, but the emperor, "Hirohito", didn't care for what the world had to say; depending on the fact that "Japan"

was a permanent member of the council of the "LN", but this didn't last for long, tension between "China" & "Japan" started since invading "Manchuria" in 1931 and by the end of 1932; "Japan" invaded "Rehe Province", since that time; "China" & "Japan" have been in a state of war...

On December 19<sup>th</sup> 1932, "Shaw's" men—who were called the "Death Squad" that time—were ordered to gather intelligence for the "MI6" in "Germany", their objectives were to gather any info about manufacturing weapons or any experiments the Germans were doing; next to some info about the political state in "Germany", this job took weeks then something unexpected happened there...

On January 12<sup>th</sup> 1933, the "Death Squad" were operating in "Germany" and they discovered that the Nazis had a very big plan of putting "Hitler" the "Chancellor of Germany" as soon as possible instead of "Kurt von Schleicher", it happened for real and on January 30<sup>th</sup> 1933, "Adolf Hitler" was the chancellor; however, his ambitions were bigger than being a chancellor or even a president of 1 country...Someone has been poisoning his mind till he destroyed everything...

"Isaac" asked to wear a special mask because he didn't wanna be seen, "Shaw" understood why, "Isaac" was afraid of being seen by his siblings or mother which might cause troubles to "Victoria", "Vivian" brought an oxygen mask and resprayed its half in red and the other half in gray, "Isaac"



liked it and thanked "Vivian", he was already trained to use all kinds of guns and weapons... "Hitler's" man and special guard—who was the first to be experimented on—knew that the Brits sent a crew of spies to nose around what the Nazis were doing, he was ordered by "Hitler" to take care of this crew and to make sure they are dead, the soldier was given the precious German "Iron Cross" recently, his name was "Karl Fischer"... The German police were ordered to watch them till an army force comes to deal with them, "Deckard" was an experienced clever agent, he knew that they were exposed "We gotta mobilize now, we're compromised" to the others, they used to trick cops by setting things and putting clothes on them to make outsiders think that there are people inside and turn on the radio, while in

fact no one was in, they did that several times before; but this time someone was waiting outside, "Karl" and a lot of soldiers, giving up was not an option, so "Walter" drank his solution and during his transformation; the soldiers were in shock of what they were seeing, then "Deckard" & "Isaac" started dealing with them; they weren't so many in number then "Karl" stopped his men and took off his coat and prepared himself to fight them all, "Deckard" didn't know about him; so he attacked him with a punch by his right, "Karl" was flexible enough to avoid him and hit him with his leg, "Karl's" hit was strong enough to put "Deckard" down, "Versteckt" attacked "Karl" and fought with him for a moment then "Karl" pushed him away with both legs, "Isaac" attacked him and "Isaac's" punch was strong and

attracted "Karl's" attention and fought with him for a moment till "Versteckt" interfered again, "Vivian" used a smoke grenade she had and took "Deckard" and the others away, this made "Karl" mad and kicked a car next to him rolling it on its side... "Vivian" sent the info to "Shaw" and told him that they were exposed, he sent them back after 2 days telling them to head north and someone was gonna meet them at the boards with "Denmark", the "Death" squad made it there hardly; the Germans were everywhere looking for them... A week later; a Danish secret agent welcomed them there and took them to safety; but they still had to keep moving, they were on Danish soil, but this wasn't gonna be enough to stop the Germans from moving in and capture/kill whoever they want at any time... "Deckard" &

“Vivian” sent their reports about everything they saw and heard in “Germany” to “Shaw” when they arrived home, he wasn’t shocked by them being exposed as if he was expecting it, but what got his attention was “Karl”, they didn’t know him but they told “Shaw” that he was enhanced somehow and was wearing an oxygen mask, “Shaw” never heard of him but this was more than enough to him and the “M16” to be sure that “Germany” was up to something big, “Shaw” called someone very important in “Britain” and said nothing but “Good evening sir, sorry to bother you but I’m calling tonight to tell you about what you asked me to do, you were right, they’re up to something big, VERY big” on the other side it was “Winston Churchill”, by this time he wasn’t in power but he was leading the

warning from "Nazi Germany" and led the campaigning for rearmament, these reports were documented intel, and "Churchill" had to convince the government with the fact that "Germany" was getting ready for a WAR...In March 1933, "Japan" was withdrawn from the "LN" due to the war with "China", in October the same year; "Germany" was withdrawn too...

"Rumple" met "Victor", "Victor" had a trouble with someone called "Myth"; he was a Russian wizard, "Rumple" knew that but he didn't interfere in that struggle, "Victor" knew that the "Myth" was in "Germany" and he was hired to hunt down the spies "Karl" faced earlier, "Myth" got some men and could teleport without a trace, so "Victor" appeared to "Shaw" and told him who

he was and told him about the "Myth", "Shaw" never heard about the "Myth" before, so he told "Victor" an idea "My men aren't qualified to face wizards like you and Rumpel, listen I can add you officially to the crew and give you clearance to use magic when needed, when you take that Myth guy out, you're free to do what you want" "Victor" took a moment then he agreed... "Shaw" went to the team and introduced them to "Victor" as a new member, "Victor" was gonna be the crew's magician but he wasn't allowed to use magic much, only when needed and he was a good gunner and fighter, this made the "Death" squad consists of [Deckard, Vivian, Isaac, Walter & Victor]... "Isaac" didn't know that "Victor" was his sister's boyfriend, he was getting impressed and attracted to "Victor", soon they became close

friends; despite their disagreements about religious beliefs, "Victor" didn't believe in God and "Isaac" was a Jewish believer in God, one day "Isaac" noticed that there were a lot of missing data about "Victor", so he asked him about where he was from and when he was born, "Victor" replied "I'm everywhere and inside every man, I walked across the surface of several other planets and witnessed so important events that could hardly be imagined...I'm in every time and took place in every event, even those which didn't happen yet" then he touched "Isaac's" head and made see fast flashes from the future, flashes about "Dr. Frank", "Judge", "Undertaker", "Rorschach", "Bane" & "Frank" telling him that all these people were descended generations of his own flesh and blood, they were all fighters and

warriors in their times, then he said to "Isaac" "But they can't survive all the up coming threats on their own, they'll need guidance, a guide who can pass the mantel from one warrior to another" "Isaac" didn't understand what he meant, "Victor" told him that he want "Isaac" to be his man; his monster among time in return of power and great descended generations, "Victor" caught "Isaac's" mask and said "If you're working on being a monster among mankind, you gotta wear a mask and turn the mask to a Champion, a role model, can you do that Isaac??" "Isaac" was looking at him with amazement then he shook his head with yes, "Isaac" was 17 that time and could be manipulated easily...



In "Germany", "Karl" refused the idea of leaving those spies, so he went to "Myth" and told him to find them using magic, he could do so; but he needed a team to take them down, so he asked for those experimental subjects they got, the ones who were trials for the serum, there were only 3 men ready for fighting, not 100% but they could help, they weren't all Germans, [Gab, Engel & Yuta], they got the same abilities and same strengths, they were just like "Isaac" too, but they were older and more professional, the "Nazi" team became [Karl, Myth, Gab, Engel & Yuta], their job was to hunt the spies and try to know what did they knew and gather whatever useful intel...

## {The Union of Soviet Socialist Republics}

The "Soviet Union" has been keeping a close eye on the Nazis too, since they came to power... For months, the Soviets have been working on their own team of specialists too, starting with "Volgin" of course, they kept this a secret but their work on atomic reactions couldn't be hidden for too long, the Germans knew the Soviets' trick to make small can-shaped atom bomb, but it needed a lot of funding and special tech to manufacture missiles able to travel across continents, but "Hitler" didn't concern himself with this; he focused and kept his secret funds directed to arms and biological experiments including chemical gas bombs too, "Turkey" was

supporting "Nazi Germany"...On the other side, "Japan" asked for some help from "Germany" and the Germans weren't late; they sent some engineers and weapons ideas to be manufactured in "Japan" and used during the war with "China", this was very helpful and it made the fight between them more brutal by 1937...In "England", "Myth" used his teleportation power and took his crew to "London", then he called a crow and made it search for them after showing the crow the "Death" squad's pictures; the pictures were drawn by artists taking their descriptions from "Karl", only "Isaac's" face wasn't seen, the crow took 4 hours and returned, "Myth" used his magic and could know where the "Death" squad were and saw "Victor" with them, he didn't tell his friends about "Victor", "Karl" spoke with the others

about the attacking strategy then he told "Myth" to take them close to the place... That place was a house owned by the "MI6", the crew were staying there together as a way to make them close and to make them work and think together all the time, no one was expecting an attack and "Karl" wanted to take advantage, so "Engel" & "Yuta" jumped and got in from the second floor's room window, "Gab" covered the backdoor and "Karl" was gonna start the attack from the front door, but they were expected by the "Death" squad; because "Vivian" was sleeping and had a dream of the attack, she was never wrong and "Victor" made sure of her vision when he detected "Myth" in "England", then the attack started and "Karl" broke the front door with his leg and got in, "Engel" & "Yuta" didn't find anyone upstairs but they were

deceived by a decoy in the bathroom, "Versteckt" penetrated the ground under "Karl's" feet and caught his leg then he pulled "Karl" downwards to the basement and both of them started fighting, "Gab" got in with caution then his leg fell in a bears-trap, "Yuta" met "Deckard" but he didn't survive "Deckard's" swing, "Deckard" punched him so strongly enough to make "Yuta" fly through a wall to another room, "Vivian" thought that she could attack "Engel" but "Engel" beat her down easily, "Isaac" interfered and saved "Vivian", "Gab" freed himself from the bears-trap and went to help "Karl" who was facing a rough fight with "Versteckt", "Yuta" & "Deckard" took their fight to the garden and "Deckard" knew that "Yuta" was like "Karl" but he was with his face, "Victor" appeared to "Myth"

and "Myth" felt his existence "I was expecting to see you again, but I've never expected to see you in government business, since when you care for politics?" he said to "Victor", "Victor" replied "I wasn't gonna be here if you weren't involved, you know that our input brings more damage than pleasure" "Myth" said "The Germans pay very well and now since you are here, we can finish our unfinished business"...In 1874, "Myth" was a regular man, he was married then one day "Victor" & "Rumple" appeared as magicians in "Moscow", "Myth's" wife was attracted to "Victor" for some reason; maybe because "Myth" was very poor and looked ugly, "Victor" saw her and liked her, just like "Victoria", when "Myth" knew that his wife left him and went away with that circus magician, he was mad and decided to

be like "Victor", this feeling made him follow "Rumple" and asked him to teach him magic in return of his soul, this turned "Myth" to be a walking dead but he was ok with that and when he became a wizard, he hunted "Victor" and killed his ex-wife who was "Victor's" girlfriend, since that time; both wizards have been hunting each other for decades... "Victor" said "No magic!" "Myth" replied "As you wish, DEVIL" then they attacked each other hand-to-hand, after a long fight, police came and "Karl" decided to retreat, he told "Myth" to teleport them away, "Myth" looked at "Victor" and said "Later then" then he teleported himself and all "Karl's" men back to "Berlin" in a second, this was impressive and shocking to everyone, cops saw this and tried to report what they saw in the radio but "Victor"

turned them to ashes and took the others away, everyone was amazed and "Victor" told them about "Myth" and his powers, this was worrying and "Deckard" saw that they should inform "Shaw", "Victor" told him not to bother himself with that, "Victor" called a crow and tied a letter to its leg and sent it to "Shaw"; who was mad because of that, this meant that his crew became compromised and can't be used any sooner... "Shaw" sent them to a new location and "Victor" locked them away from "Myth's" vision...

The Soviets heard about what happened in "England" and knew that "Hitler" was up to something extraordinary, knowing about the "Myth" too made them shift their attention to magic... Major "Olga Maxim" was ordered to make a special unit of



enhanced personals, and she was given clearance to use any necessary method to recruit anyone from any nationality; besides to all traveling facilitates to anywhere...Finding mutants or freaks and convincing them to work for the Soviet government needed something special only "Olga" had...

"Myth", "Rumple" & "Victor" had weak spots, all wizards of dark magic had sources to their powers, "Rumple" got his dagger, "Victor" got his ring, and "Myth" got a jewel that he used to hang around his neck..."Myth" knew that "Victor" was better than him, so he needed something more powerful and effective to stop him, something even stronger than dark magic, so he kept his secret researches till he found something...In the "Soviet Union", "Olga" kept digging behind enhanced

and special men; till she found a book mentioning the "Infinity Stones", not only the 4 known ones but it mentioned one more stone, the "Soul" stone, that stone was the worst one of them, it must be possessed by a God or a very powerful son of a God, otherwise; whoever touches it dies and his soul would be trapped inside the stone forever, "Olga" read about this in an old library in "Moscow", the librarian told her that this book was the oldest book in the library and had no author name on it, she left the book in the library and spoke to someone who've seen magic before, he was an archaeologist and explorer, his name was "Joseph", he had some researches about the same place where that "Soul" stone was, the place where humans think it was the first temple in the world, "Gobekli Tepe" near

“Urfa” – “Turkey”, by pushing a simple rock; the box of magic will appear and the stone is inside it with some other magical stuff according to “Joseph’s” words, “Olga” asked him if this was real or just a myth, he replied “There’s a thin string between reality and fiction, people see legends as science fiction while in fact, human life is the real science fiction, everything about human origins is the real myth, we may know a lot but we know nothing about the human brain algorithm, the brain is more complicated than physics, quantum mechanics, electricity and magnetism, I believe that in the future; wars won’t be like now, it will be all about power and domination, if magic and monsters are real; then we’ll be soft targets to them soon; as long as we are messing with this weird world, you want my advice!

Whether this is real or fiction, don't go there, don't mess with powers you don't fully understand, don't mess with what you don't believe in" to "Olga", his words were actually disappointing but she saw that the world was on its way to war and probably the "Soviet Union" will be a part of this war, so she thought that if the Soviets had this stone as a weapon, they'd rule the world and the classified atomic project would be useless, so she used the Soviet facilitates and asked to go there with the men she got, in order to recruit someone; according to her report to her officials, her request was accepted but they had to switch 3 military planes to "Urfa" and take cars to that temple, her crew was [Volgin, Fury, Ocelot & Igor] besides to herself, they took their way to that temple expecting a discovery that will make the "Soviet Union"

dominate the world... On the other side, "Myth" found out that if he could capture "Victor's" soul; it'd do either one of 2 things; kill him or control him forever, so he decided to go to "Turkey" and find a way to get that stone, the "Soul" stone...

"Vivian" had a music box and used to keep looking at it and listening the music for a long time, "Isaac" asked her about it and she told him that it was a gift given to her by her mother, later she gave that music box to her daughter too... "Hylaria" read all this but came to that info and stopped for a while, "Vivian's" daughter was actually "Hylaria's" mother, she went and brought her music box and found "Vivian's" name carved in it, this was so shocking to "Hylaria" "The world is so small enough that my grandma and

Frank's grandpa were colleagues and friends! Destiny brought us together to the end, TO THE END”...

Once the Soviet crew arrived “Urfa” after 2 weeks of travelling, the Brits had an info that there were Soviets there on a secret mission, that time “Egypt” was a British occupy, “Shaw” was ordered to send his special men to check this out, “UK” had troubles with the Turks and didn't want the Soviets to create alliance with them, so “Shaw” sent his “Death” squad... “Vivian” had a very bad feeling about this mission but they had to obey orders, the crew took a plane to “Egypt”; then they were gonna take another plane and parachute near “Urfa”...

## {The Soul Stone}

The Soviet team bribed a Turkish guide and made him drive them to the temple, the British team parachuted near "Urfa" and met one of "Shaw's" contacts and he told them that the Soviet crew went with a guide to "Gobekli Tepe" temple, they didn't understand why, "Deckard" intended to send what he knew to "Shaw" but "Isaac" told him that there's no time for this, they gotta follow them and find out what they're after then report what they'd know, "Deckard" agreed... That time "Victor" wasn't with the team, he told "Shaw" that he got something to do first then he'd catch up with them in "Urfa", "Shaw" couldn't shackle "Victor" to his orders... 3 days later, the Soviet team arrived and started

searching the place for anything weird, couple of hours later, the Brits arrived but they didn't show themselves, "Walter" noticed tools in their hands used for cave excavation and they were checking the walls as if they were looking for a special writing, rock or a button, "Vivian" saw in her dream that they were fighting a monster of rocks earlier, "Deckard" calmed her down and the crew didn't believe that but they were worried, "Vivian" got a small camera and took shots of the Soviets' faces, "Isaac" saw how "Volgin" looked and he knew that they were enhanced and specialists, then suddenly "Olga" saw a drawing of a snake on a wall and she pushed its eye; it was a sort of a button, then the middle hall shook and the ground was cracking, "Fury" told them that the shakes were in pulses like someone was



knocking, then something rose from underground and was huge in size, it was the rock monster "Vivian" dreamed of, "Walter" was shocked to see this and asked the others what should they do, "Deckard" told them to stand down, the monster crushed the Turkish guide who came with the Soviets and tried to attack "Ocelot" but he avoided it, shooting didn't help, "Olga" stood on a high ground and called the monster; it looked at her and tried to hit her, she stopped it by her hypnotism for a moment, but it wasn't enough to stop it as she expected, the monster hit her with its hand and she flew away near the Brits, "Isaac" could run fast enough and saved her from falling on sharp rocks, "Walter" said "We're exposed, time for the other guy to come out" and drank his solution, "Olga" was alright, she didn't know

who was "Isaac"; he was masked with his oxygen mask and goggles, "Volgin" hit the monster with his electromagnetic power but it didn't affect it much, "Fury" was the powerhouse; he broke a piece of the wall with his bare hands and threw it on the monster's head, it went dizzy for a moment, then "Myth" appeared close by and saw the monster, he sneaked around and saw the stone down in the hole where the monster came out from, the monster was busy with the Soviet crew, so he decided to go down and take it in a special box he got, "Vivian" saw him and told the others, "Deckard" told "Versteckt" to cover him while he goes to attack "Myth", "Deckard" tried to stop "Myth" but he turned "Deckard's" gun to dust, "Isaac" shot "Myth" in the head killing him with his rifle, "Versteckt" joined the fight

with the Soviets but nothing was effective, "Igor" got hurt and "Olga" took him away, "Isaac" said loudly "We can take him down together, hold his limbs and I'll blow him with a hand grenade" to everyone, "Olga" gave them permission to do what he said, "Volgin" & "Fury" caught the monster's legs and could put it down, "Versteckt" caught its left arm strongly, "Deckard" tried to hold its right hand but he couldn't hold on for too long, "Isaac" jumped and threw a grenade in the monster's mouth; then he yelled "FIRE IN THE HOLE" and jumped away, everyone else ran to take cover, the explosion happened and the monster didn't move, they thought that the creature died, once things were calm, both teams looked at each other and started fighting, but "Olga" stopped them, "Deckard" told her that they

were there to see what the Soviets were after in "Turkey", "Olga" didn't reply to him but "Deckard" didn't need her to tell him a reason, they were there looking for new methods of war preparation, "Olga" told him that she wasn't authorized to tell anyone about her mission objectives, "Deckard" said "I understand, just don't get anymore monsters out of their holes" "Vivian" opened the box where the stone was and saw it, she said "I think this is what you are after", she didn't touch the stone and that's for her good luck, "Olga" said "I got nothing to tell you, if you are not after the stone, leave it, because we're not leaving without it" and her men stood in line next each other, but "Igor" was in bad condition, "Isaac" said "Your man there isn't in good shape to fight, we can aid him and discuss the situation without the

need to kill each other” “Olga” liked what he said and agreed to go with them just for “Igor”, “Volgin” & “Fury” were told to throw the monster in the hole, as a way to hide the damage happened...When they left, the monster started to wake up, that monster was the mighty “Abomination” which “Frank” destroyed in the far future...“Victor” appeared in the place and looked at “Myth’s” dead body and said “Impressive, isn’t it? Magical bullets used to kill immortals are not part of the British arsenal, but if I want to kill a wizard; I gotta hire a monster and give him a weapon he knows nothing about” “Victor” enchanted all “Isaac’s” guns and bullets to kill any immortal or demon, but the grenade he used wasn’t his, it was “Vivian’s”, later “Victor” removed the magic from “Isaac’s” gear...The “Soviet Union”

received "Olga's" report and sent to the Turkish government and told them that there were unusual activities at the "Gobekli Tepe" temple, the Turks sent their people and confirmed the monster's existence in the area, for everyone's good luck, the monster didn't move around, the Soviets asked the Turks to keep that a secret and they sent special crew with special equipment to take the monster, no one understood why or what would the Soviets do with such a weird thing, the Germans were actually busy building their own firepower in underground workshops...

"Olga's" crew weren't friends with the "Death" squad, but there were no hard feelings between both sides, "Olga" & "Deckard" didn't speak much to avoid any clashes, they didn't like

each other very much, but "Olga" was attracted to that kid in the British team, "Isaac"...In the "Soviet Union", somewhere far in "Siberia", "Vladovin", it was a place where the Soviets used to make special experiments and unique soldiers were taking special training to fight in cold weather, the monster was taken there to be studied...The "Death" squad reported what happened in "Turkey" to "Shaw" and made it to "Egypt", they stayed for the night in "Cairo" and were gonna take a plane to "London" the next day, "Isaac" went to visit "Victoria" and found "Victor" with her, but he wasn't surprised "Why am I not surprised to see you here?!" he asked "Victor", "How was your fight with the monster in Turkey?" "Victor" replied, "Isaac" was shocked "You were there?! Why didn't you help us?" "Victor"

replied "You don't need help, Isaac, you can manage, you know what to do; all you have to do is to believe in yourself, you are more than just a soldier, kid" "Isaac" said "How do you know?" "Victor" said "I know everything, what do they call you there?" "Isaac" told him that he still got no code name, "Victor" said "From now on you do have a code name, Frankenstein, your name is Frankenstein" that time "Frankenstein" was a movie published in 1931 and it was a horror movie, "Isaac" asked "Why Frankenstein?!!" "Victor" replied "Because what you can endure; no man can, that name will be immortal, your son and your grandchildren will inherit your name, legacy, mask and even your suffering" "Victoria" looked afraid but "Isaac" was determined, he wanted to be an unknown soldier but



to be known forever, that code name was gonna make him more intimidating...The "Soul" stone was taken by the Soviets and the Brits couldn't say anything to them because they saw that it was just a stone, maybe an iron ore; but they didn't consider the stone a threat...

During 1933, "Germany" & "Japan" were withdrawn from the "LN", "Italy" was against this decision but the Italians weren't enough to change the "LN's" decision, everyone was against "Nazi Germany" and the Nazi principles...Later, "Italy" was withdrawn too in 1937...

## {The Monster of The 20<sup>th</sup> Century}

Since 1933 till 1937, "Isaac" became the British Ace, he was learning fast and became good enough to go on missions alone, infiltrate missions, rescue missions and few assassinations in "Europe"...Some people kept their eyes on "Isaac" since he proved himself to the "MI6", the "Rothschild" family kept watching him and discussed their need for someone who can manage their dirty work, specially that "Isaac" was still a Jew, "Shaw" was supporting that and he kept giving "Isaac" more opportunities to prove himself, his code name attracted a lot of attention to him by time...

“UK” & “France” saw that “Germany” has been preparing itself for a war; through military shows and maneuvers showing unique military hardware since 1935 regardless to all treaties since WWI, “Isaac” gathered intel about more classified weapons and experiments from inside “Germany”, specially about the German navy which made the Brits more careful and raised their cautions in the “English Channel”, “France” set their armies ready at the boards with “Germany” & “Belgium”...In 1938, “Germany” started expanding quietly with the annexation of “Austria” and continued the occupation of the “Sudetenland”, then all of “Czechoslovakia” in 1939, “Churchill” never stopped warning “Britain” of the Nazi movements, “Isaac” had some friends in “Germany” and could know

more details about the Nazi moves and "Shaw" was updating "Churchill", "Hitler" was president and chancellor of "Germany" and no one could stop him, the racially superior Germans were gonna colonize the territory and the native Slavs would be enslaved...

On August 25<sup>th</sup> 1939, the "Soviet Union" & "Germany" signed a nonaggression pact, to neutralize the probability of any clash with the Soviets, the Brits knew about this and they knew that the Soviets split "Poland" between themselves and the Germans, so the Brits signed a treaty with the Polish promising military support whenever needed, this delayed the German attack... To create a reason to launch a war on "Poland"; on August 31<sup>st</sup> 1939, "Karl" led a decoy plan to show the world that the Polish

crossed the line and committed an unforgivable act, he prepared a platoon and dressed them like the Polish army troops, then he made them stage a phony invasion over "Germany"; damaging several minor bunkers and installations on the German soil, they also left some dead prisoners in Polish and German army uniforms to support the idea of the Polish aggression and bad intentions...The Brits & the French knew that it was a trick but the German people weren't gonna listen to anyone and demanded "Hitler" to respond aggressively...On September 1<sup>st</sup> 1939, the invasion began by bombing the Polish airfields and the German navy attacked the Polish naval forces in the "Baltic" sea, referring to the invasion as a defensive action for what the Polish did...On September 3<sup>rd</sup> 1939, "Britain" & "France" declared war on

“Germany”...“Karl” was killing Polish soldiers and people like sheep, despite “Isaac’s” strong will to stop him there but he couldn’t move easily like before; “Europe” was a war zone...“Rumple” appeared to “Victor” and said “It’s time dearie, shall we start?!” “Victor” replied “Soon, we’ll start soon”, both of them poisoned the presidents and prime minsters’ minds and pushed everyone to war and manage extraordinary experiments and allow banned biological weapons to be manufactured and used; regardless to the risk of major human losses because of this war or these biological weapons, “Victor’s” objective was to create a huge war around the globe to make humans lose faith in God, later “Victor” realized that the war wasn’t the solution...The Polish army rushed to face the Germans instead of taking

strong defensive positions, they didn't stand a chance against the Germans and were systematically captured or killed; even the Polish commanders faced the same destiny as their soldiers... On September 8<sup>th</sup> 1939, the Germans controlled "Warsaw" and several other cities... The "Soviet Union" shocked everyone and invaded the east side of "Poland" on September 17, it wasn't too long till "Poland" surrendered...

"UK" & "France" hesitated attacking the German land, despite the few divisions left by the Germans in the main land during attacking "Poland", spies were sent but they never made it back and contacts were lost with them, "Shaw" was ordered to send his 'ghost' to save who could be saved and gather intelligence, "Deckard" was against the

idea of sending "Isaac" to "Germany" but "Shaw" had no choice and "Isaac" didn't refuse, "Vivian" was in "Paris" that time...The Brits sent "Isaac" to "France" and the French helped him to pass the German borders, "Vivian" was with him and she wished him luck, "Isaac" had a special motorbike developed by "Britain", he kept driving till he reached a military camp where the Germans were keeping a surprise for the French when they attack, in this camp, there was something the German scientists were working on, one of the scientists was "Klaus", they were working on "Klaus's" monster; his unholy creation, and it was in its final stage, "Isaac" reported about the place in the radio to "Deckard", "Isaac" could see prisoners but they weren't actually spies, they were Jews, and the German soldiers



were torturing them and getting them ready to be executed...“Deckard” told “Isaac” not to engage with any German soldier but “Isaac” saw that he’d fall in troubles with them sooner or later, after hours of sneaking and quiet take downs, “Isaac” could eliminate all soldiers without being spotted, the camp reported that they were facing a break in but they couldn’t see “Isaac”, “Klaus” had no choice but to release his monster on “Isaac”; who started releasing the prisoners...That monster was about 7 ft tall and 500+ lbs weight, it was a built body with big muscles, a blood tank was hanged behind its back, while the prisoners were on their way; they met the “Beast”; “Isaac” was behind them, he was delayed because he took photographs of everything and every document he found with his small old fashioned camera, he heard

the "Beast" roaring and started killing the people, "Isaac" tried to shoot it in the head with his rifle but it wasn't affected but the shooting got its attention, the "Beast" jumped to where "Isaac" was and a fight began between them, "Isaac" had to be away from the "Beast's" sight all the time, after a long fight, German reinforcements came, "Isaac" found a way to escape in the mess... "Engel" was with the reinforcement team and knew that it was "Isaac", she reported this to "Karl" and he sent the info to "Hitler", this meant that the Brits started their real move, all what happened in the sea, the limited air-raids and the time of small battles, were far gone...

## {Krieg #1}

“Engel” ordered all units and nearby camps to stay alert and look for the spy everywhere, “Isaac” knew that he was exposed, he was smart; he took one of the German radios and could calibrate the signal manually and made his radio read both frequencies, the German and the British frequencies, this made him hear everything the Germans say on their radio, that time “Isaac” was taught several languages in the “MI6” including German and Russian... “Shaw’s” contacts in the “USSR”<sup>[6]</sup> sent him data about the Soviet crew of super soldiers, he was expecting their input at any moment, it wasn’t too long till “Isaac” was exposed and surrounded, then suddenly

“Victor” appeared close to them and rushed attacking the German soldiers; “Isaac” helped him, “Victor” got close to “Isaac” and said “BACK TO BACK” and they started fighting and shooting the soldiers till they were all down, “Isaac” looked at “Victor” and said “What took you? What have you been doing??” “Victor” replied “As if you were expecting me!!” “Isaac” said “Of course, you showed me the future, I’ll have a family, if I died now, everything will be screwed” “Victor” didn’t reply but he admired “Isaac’s” smartness, “Victor” teleported himself and “Isaac” away from that location...

“Britain” & “France” were face to face with “Germany”, but they felt that they weren’t enough, the blockade to “Germany” wasn’t useful at the beginning of the war, “Germany” was

ready for this and the Turks were helping secretly...The need for more allies was gonna be necessary but the Soviets had the nonaggression pact with "Germany" and the Italian prime minister, "Mussolini", was supporting "Hitler" since the treaty of cooperation in 1936 and the "Axis" announcement, next to the American neutrality...For some reason; "Churchill" saw that "USA" was gonna be a very powerful ally on their side, no one understood why but later he was discovered to be right, "Canada" joined the blockade helping the British navy to control the "Atlantic"... "Walter" was added to the British science development division, "Shaw" saw that he wasn't gonna need "Versteckt" that time...The Soviets weren't so sure that the Germans will be friends with them for too long but the Soviets didn't

intend to break the pact, the Nazis were actually busy with their battles in the west, the pact was just a trick, "Karl" was ordered to stay in "Poland", he didn't stop burning Jews and torturing the Polish in western "Poland" even for a day, his war crimes were too much to be mentioned in history; this guy was a 'Machine of Annihilation'... "Deckard" went to "Denmark" and gathered some intel about the German intentions to invade "France" soon, the info wasn't taken seriously by the French government, all the German docks were located by "Deckard" and he sent the locations to "Britain", the Royal navy could attack some places and took their caution from being attacked by the German U-boats; which couldn't be located by warships that time... That time, "Italy" already invaded [Libya, Ethiopia &

Albania] to seize control over the "Mediterranean" & the "Red" seas, due to the British occupation of "Egypt" that time... "Gib" was leading the forces on the French borders, "Mussolini" hesitated interfering in the struggle between "Germany" and the "Allies"... On November 30<sup>th</sup> 1939, the "USSR" invaded "Finland", "Igor" was with the troops there and his input was devastating and attracted the Nazis' attention... The Brits have been considering peace with the Nazis, because their situation was getting worse every day...

The Soviets had no direct struggle with the Germans, but they were sending spies to the German sides too, every time a spy was caught, the Soviets were denying knowing anything about any spy, the Nazis weren't playing

games and they were burning the spies alive; like the Jews, when the Soviets knew about the German "Beast", they started preparing the monster they got from "Turkey"... From April to June 1940, things got worse; because "Germany" invaded [Denmark, Norway, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Belgium & France] and "Italy" helped during the invasion of "France" and this was the Italian declaration of entering the war, "Vivian's" unit didn't survive while defending "Paris"; but she survived somehow and got imprisoned, she was tortured and raped for months till she was rescued by "Isaac" & "Deckard" in a suicide mission, 2 of their comrades died during their escape, "France" was a war zone since June 1940 and till the end of the war... The German "Beast" was used during the invasion and its



input left 100s of deaths and 100s more wounded, this put the Brits in a very delicate situation, the Kingdom's allies were going down one after the other and the Soviets were still watching, the only barrier between "UK" & "Germany" was the Royal navy and air-forces, but this didn't stop the German "Luftwaffe"<sup>[7]</sup> from attacking "London" and other British cities from time to time... On June 4<sup>th</sup> 1940, before "France's" surrendering; "Churchill" delivered a speech to the "House of Commons" of the "Parliament of the UK", this was the second speech out of 3 major speeches given around the period of the "Battle of France", the long speech had several iconic quotes that immortalized "Churchill" forever; "Turning once again to the question of the invasion, I would observe that there has never been a period in all these

long centuries of which we boast, when an absolute guarantee against invasion could have been given to our people, but I have myself; full confidence that if all do their duty, if nothing is neglected, and the best arrangements are made as they are being made, we shall prove ourselves once more able to defend our island home, to ride out the storm of war, and to outlive the menace of tyranny, if necessary; for years, if necessary; alone...At any rate, that is what we are gonna try to do, that is the resolve of his majesty's government; every man of them, that is the will of parliament and the nation...The British Empire and the French Republic, linked together in their cause and in their need will defend to the death their native soil, aiding each other like good comrades to the utmost of their strength...Even though large

tracts of Europe, and many old and famous states have fallen or may fall into the grip of the gestapo and all the odious apparatus of the Nazi rule, we shall not flag or fail...We shall go on to the end, we shall fight in France, we shall fight on the seas and the oceans, we shall fight with growing confidence and growing strength in the air, we shall defend our island whatever the cost may be...We shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the streets, we shall fight in the hills; we shall NEVER SURRENDER, and even if; which I don't for a moment believe, this island or a large part of it were subjugated and starving, then our Empire beyond the seas; armed and guarded by the British fleet, would carry on the struggle until in God's good time, the New World with all its power

and might, steps forth to the rescue and the liberation of the old, VICTORY”, “Isaac” never forgot these words...

“Britain” sent several platoons and tanks to attack the north coast of “France” and control it, by that time; “Isaac” was a Sergeant and “Deckard” was the platoon’s Captain, this attack was a fatal mistake; the Brits lost the battle; despite the French assistance but it wasn’t enough, “Engel’s” spies told her that “Isaac” was with the assailant Brits, she was in “France” already and went on top of a huge force attacking whoever still standing from the enemy...The attack was a way to control a French harbour; but the attack failed and the division fell, “Isaac” took “Deckard” and could escape, when “Engel” and her division arrived; they didn’t find “Isaac”, she gave orders to

look for him, some French fighters from the resistance helped "Deckard" who was wounded, "Isaac" saw some dead civilians and kids and said "What's going on in this world? Why are they killing children?? Why did this war happen from the very beginning??" one of the French men replied "Because we live in a world not ruled by the Fuhrer, so he decided to rule it by any means necessary, by IRON & FIRE"...During aiding "Deckard", the Germans knew their location and sent some soldiers, "Isaac" took care of them, then "Engel" came and told her men to stand down and surround the place, she said "I know you're that kid we met when we were in England, nice outfit and impressive power, you think you can bypass ME?!" "Isaac" didn't reply, she said "Of course you can't" then they fought hand-to-hand and she was a

very good fighter; during these minutes, the French could escape and took "Deckard" with them, "Isaac" killed "Engel" during their fight by her own knife, the Nazi soldiers surrounded him and pointed their guns at him; then suddenly the soldiers started getting shot one after the other and "Isaac" shot 2 of them too, then he turned to see who was shooting and saw a young lady sniper who was shooting, her name was "Ursula", she was a unique sniper in the US army; then she volunteered to help the French resistance after the German invasion, "Ursula" took "Isaac" in a car and left fast but not after "Deckard" and the others; "Ursula" wasn't with them, she was after "Engel" and was looking for a chance to shoot her down, "Isaac" asked her about her country's input but she told "Isaac" that the Americans

weren't ready to interfere in a world war again and that they'd rather be neutral for now...The Germans made their own roads and railroads all over "France" to facilitate their movements, the "Panzer" division in "France" - "Das Reich" - had several other commanders other than "Engel" and they made their tanks and troops storm "France" and kill any French citizen or soldier on the way...

## {The Raven & The Princess}

In "England", "Rumple" knew about "Myth" but he didn't care much, "Rumple" was a good friend and teacher to "Victor" but he knew that "Victor" wasn't a regular man or immortal, he knew that "Victor" was a pharaoh and got the pharaohs magic, he's been wondering why would "Victor" wanna learn dark magic, "Victor" didn't tell "Rumple" anything about being a pharaoh or immortal because he knew that "Rumple" was a bastard and will try to kill him for the pharaohs magic, but "Victor" needed the best guy with dark magic to teach him; that's why he went to "Rumple" asking for help in return of being his apprentice, in return; "Rumple" needed "Victor's" help with something



serious...“Rumple” kept looking for a way to acquire the pharaohs magic; in order to be more powerful, till he found someone who could help him forcing “Victor” to tell him what “Victor” was after, “Rumple” was ready for anything because he got a big problem since 1911 and “Myth” should help but he was useless just like someone else who got killed in 1916 but caused a lot of troubles in the far future...

There was a witch living in a hidden castle somewhere abandoned in “Scotland”, she had dark magic and she could also control ravens and several more powers, she was “Rumple’s” only gun to be used against “Victor” without noticing, because “Victor” could control crows and sending ravens to watch him wasn’t gonna be noticed by him, before going to her he dug

behind her and found out that she got troubles with another mighty witch, so he was gonna offer her help in return of helping him...The raven witch was called "Raven", her opponent witch had long red hair and was called "Princess Red" because of that...

"Princess Red" - "Red" - had several powers like "Raven", but "Raven" wanted to possess one more power, time traveling, this power was so rare and couldn't be possessed by any regular wizard or witch, "Red" had this power and was propagating by time for a long time already but she was wise enough to avoid any interference in any event, she had her house in "Canada"; somewhere abandoned too, "Raven" tried to kill her more than once but "Red" was powerful enough to stop her and "Raven" has always been fast

enough to escape before being killed, “Rumple” went to “Raven” and told her what he needed and she agreed because she never faced a pharaoh before and didn’t know how powerful the pharaohs magic could be, “Raven” did what “Rumple” asked and sent her ravens to look for “Victor” and watch him, then she made “Rumple’s” dagger shine and told him that whenever he want to see “Victor”; he could use the dagger to see “Victor” within the ravens eyes, this way “Rumple” could watch all “Victor’s” moves, in return; he gave “Raven” the weapon to kill “Red” then he left her, he gave her a spell in an old paper roll and told her to read them loudly while she’s close to “Red” then he left... “Red” was a good friend to “Victor” long time ago, despite her problems with her power control, for “Red’s” good luck; she wasn’t in her

house when "Raven" arrived but "Red" knew that someone was there in her house so she appeared back outside the house and turned the house's walls to glass, "Raven" saw her, she teleported herself out and read the paper "Rumple" gave her, but for her shock; "Red" wasn't affected by the spell, she was VERY strong, she said to "Raven" "How did you get that spell, Raven?!" then she held "Raven" preventing her from teleporting anywhere, "Raven" could hardly overcome "Red's" telekinesis power then they kept fighting, "Victor" felt the extreme power from the west, he was in "Moscow"; so he teleported to the power source and saw "Red" & "Raven" fighting, he stopped them and teleported "Raven" away, "Red" was angry with that but "Victor" calmed her down and told her that "Rumple"

must be the one behind this, he intended to go to him but "Red" refused to leave him and insisted on going with him, "Rumple" wasn't at his place in "Birmingham", but "Victor" felt that there was someone in the place, then "Jason" appeared and attacked "Victor", "Red" tried to help but "Raven" stopped her and continued their fight, "Rumple" appeared suddenly and froze "Victor" & "Red", he couldn't do that while they were focusing with him; so the distractions were "Jason" & "Raven", "Rumple" said "I think I'm exposed, let's expose more cards..." then he was interrupted by a German air-raid, the bombs hit the place so strongly, "Raven" created a barrier around them as protection and they survived, but that was all "Red" needed to release herself from the freezing spell and caught everyone by

her power, "Victor" released himself too but he didn't move, "Red" was more concerned about "Raven" and tried to kill her, then another raid came but this time "Raven" couldn't create her barrier because she was hurt, "Victor" jumped on "Red" to save her, "Rumple" teleported himself away, after the raid was over, "Jason" & "Raven" were gone, "Red" was SO mad and "Victor" could handle her anger because he knew that her powers were even beyond her control and can't be contained if she got unleashed... That's why "Victor" wasn't focusing with "Isaac" much, he was actually busy trying to clean up "Rumple's" mess...

In "USA", "Shaw" knew that his team of super soldiers were shattered, so he decided to take a look outside "Europe", his spies sent him several

reports about several specialists and mutants, that time the world saw that mutants and superpowers were fictions, so these people were hiding in the shadows and had their own wars, most of those "Shaw" chose were from "USA" except one who was from a tribe family in "Kenya", a fighter woman who got the power of weather manipulation, her name was "Zhana", the others he chose were [Owl, Rowan, Anya & John Layton], "Owl" & "Rowan" were from "USA", "Anya" was from "Poland"; she was one of those few people who fled to "USA" after the German invasion, "John" was British and he was "Floyd Layton's" grandfather, his file was given to "Shaw" first because his cousin, "Micheal Layton", was a pilot in the Royal air-forces, later in 1941 "Micheal's" sister; "Elizabeth", became "Churchill's" personal secretary, what

an honour to “Floyd”, “Frank’s” best friend’s grandfather was also a friend to “Isaac”, what a small world... “Shaw” was looking for specialists to lead the infiltrate and assassination ops, this way his crew became [Zhana, Owl, Rowan, Anya & John] besides to “Walter”... “Isaac” & “Deckard” had different paths, both of them thought the other was killed, even “Shaw” thought that they died... “Churchill” added “Shaw” to the “Cabinet War Rooms”, that time; War Rooms were very sensitive and only special people from the government were allowed in, no women were allowed in the map room or the War Room...



## {Krieg #2}

On October 31<sup>st</sup> 1940, "Germany" was air-raiding "Britain", "London" & "Liverpool" were bombed badly, "Shaw" had his crew in "London"; preparing them for a fight and teaching them the patterns, alarms were launched and everyone went to hide, there was a raid coming, "Zhana" said "I can stop them, bad weather takes birds down" "Shaw" liked the idea and told her to manage, she changed the weather suddenly and made some Nazi fighters fall, the rest of the German squadron retreated when they saw the weather change, this was impressive but no one knew what happened and "Shaw" didn't reveal his crew's powers to anyone but "Churchill", to avoid any leak of

information to the Nazis, what that girl did that day ended the "Battle of Britain"...

In "France", "Isaac" & "Ursula" travelled to "Lorient" in the west, the Germans were still looking for "Isaac" & "Deckard", in "Lorient"; the German troops beat the resistance down, getting in was gonna be hard during the battle, "Isaac" & "Ursula" arrived during the fight, they looked at each other and moved without talking, "Ursula" took a position of shooting, "Isaac" reloaded his gun and went shooting, 2 soldiers turned to him to shoot him when he took down their gunners on a tank gun, "Ursula" covered him but others came, there was a destroyed jeep next to "Isaac", he lifted the jeep's door-which was on the ground already-and covered himself against their bullets

till other shooters from the French aided him, then a halftrack came loaded with heavy guns and soldiers started raining the French with heavy shooting, "Ursula" covered "Isaac" again and told him to attack the halftrack or find a grenade and throw it on them because she had no clear shot, "Isaac" looked at the jeep's door in his hand and tossed it with one hand and it hit the the halftrack's guns and men, then he attacked and killed them with his knife and pistol, this was the first winning battle by the resistance over the Germans, but it wasn't the last...On the other side, in "Rouen", "Deckard" was taken to "Vivian" who was there with many other survivors and resistance fighters, he stayed there with them till they can find a way to contact the British side, arranging with the French was very important

but there was no one to speak to, the camp got attacked one day and "Vivian" dreamed of it, she told "Deckard" but hesitated to tell anyone else; they'd have doubted her, so "Deckard" went away and returned back with the news as if he saw them coming, but no one of them listened to "Deckard" because their contacts in "Amiens" didn't report anything to them on the radio, in the same day; they got attacked by the Germans, the tanks stroke the city and killed some people, then the German tanks started moving thinking that there won't be enough forces to resist, but the French were determined to fight, "Deckard" got his ring, "Vivian" and another one told them that the German tanks and halftracks were on sight, some bazookas were good enough to cause distractions in the German lines, the armored vehicles

were close to each other, "Deckard" told "Vivian" and her men to cover him, then he went there running and punched one of the tanks from behind in an uppercut way, the punch was strong enough to make the tank fly in the air and fall on several soldiers, then another one and another, in the Germans amazement, the French were shooting them down and soon this became the second victory for the resistance over the Germans...In days, news reached "Hitler" and he already knew that "Engel" died, so he called his soldier from "Poland" and sent him orders to lead operations in "France" and gave him a secret mission of finding the "Allies" super soldiers and to kill them, "Karl" was happy with that...The Italian army in south "France" heard about what happened in "Lorient", "Gab" knew that they

were the men he & "Karl" fought in "England" saying "I'll be waiting for a fist fight with the masked man, Frankenstein" in Italian... That time "Italy's" forces invaded "Greece" from "Albania", the "Axis" were getting more land and this was bad, "Churchill" was still the prime minister that time and "Shaw" was the head of the "MI6", that time; the parliament was discussing removing "Churchill" from office and thought of forcing a vote of no confidence, if not publicly; then a lot of politicians were discussing it secretly... For the bad luck, the "BEF"<sup>[8]</sup> pulled off their troops in May to "Dunkirk" port then back to "England" when they faced continuous defeats against the Germans, "Churchill" & "Shaw" managed a wicked plan to pull the British troops back home, they were

about 300,000 soldier trapped and surrounded by the Nazis, that operation happened under the code name of "Dynamo", the Brits sent several civilian ships and took the British troops back home; the existence of civilian ships sending supplies and aids to "France" made the German navies avoid striking them, that trick turned on the "Allies" years later... "Isaac" & "Deckard" arrived the French soil with the "BEF" in the beginning, in March, but after being separated from the unit, they became on their own...

On the other side, "Victor" used his crows to find "Rumple", "Red" wasn't ok with hunting him, to her, "Rumple" wasn't a problem at all, but "Rumple" was a smart guy and can't be played with... "Raven" found "Rumple" and

appeared to him saying "Your plan didn't work, the Pharaoh and the Princess are together and you were wrong about weakening the Pharaoh or messing with his memories, what's your master plan now?!" "Rumple" was working on some kind of a potion, after a while he replied to her "I think there might be some way to pull the info I want from his head and he won't even notice" "Raven" didn't understand "What info you want from him??" "Rumple" said "Time and how to break dimensional gates, and a way to release myself from the dagger"; which was his only point of weakness, "Victor's" ring was his source of dark magic, without it he'll lose dark magic but he still got his pharaohs magic which wasn't shackled by anything but also owned only by Gods... "Red" asked "Victor" "Why do you want dark



magic while you're actually a God?" he replied "Because no one worship me anymore, they worship either dark magic or Him<sup>[9]</sup>" "Red" said "I've been a Goddess in the greatest kingdom in the world during the 12<sup>th</sup> & the 13<sup>th</sup> centuries, but I fall when several other Gods fall in the Ragnarok and whoever survived lost their powers, sometimes looking for followers might cost you more than killing them" "Victor" looked at her and said "Freya, I know humans abandoned you and showed you nothing but fear and rejection since the Ragnarok, but believe me killing them won't change anything of what happened, people are savage in nature but in the same time; they're weak, as Gods; we feed on their weaknesses, without those mortals; Gods are nothing, we need them to follow us, we're not sorcerers; we're

Gods' "Victor" & "Red" had a long love story in the far past, then they were separated till they met again, in fact she was his only true love after the Egyptian Goddess "Hathor"... "Rumple's" potion had the ability to force whoever drinks it to tell the truth, that was all what "Rumple" needed to force "Victor" to tell him the secret about the infinite-unshackled magic and a way to pass through dimensions, "Raven" told "Rumple" where they were and he saw that he was gonna need a peaceful way to make "Victor" drink the potion, so he decided to keep watching "Victor" closely using his crystal ball and hoping for a good opportunity, "Raven" didn't like that because she cared more for killing "Red", she wasn't so meek and she paid the price for that later...

In "France", "Isaac" kept helping the French resistance during their struggles against the Nazis, when the Brits withdrew from the French ports in the north, things got worse in "France", the Germans kept moving in; committing more war crimes... "Shaw" heard about what "Isaac" & "Deckard" were doing in "France" and decided to send his men to aid them, so he made contacts with his friends in "Guernsey" island, they were gonna welcome the team in the island and sail with them to "Paimpol", it happened and the crew arrived the French land without troubles, the French men who welcomed them in "Paimpol" told them where was "Isaac" and decided to move to him in cars, it was gonna take a very long time because "Isaac" was in "Nantes" and killed many Nazis there bringing a victory to the French, but

every victory didn't last for long, "Karl" was following "Isaac" with his forces and they were conquering every city or town "Isaac" freed, "Owl" told them that she could fly to "Nantes" in few hours, but "John" told her that she can't lift him from there back to them, they had to go there together, their objective was to get "Isaac" & "Deckard" back home, "Shaw's" contact was a French spy; his name was "Pierre"...

### {Krieg #3}

On the way to "Nantes", the crew were stopped by a German military checkpoint, the crew saw them but the Germans didn't see them yet, "Pierre" told them to move around the checkpoint and he'd pass as a truck driver, "John" said "That's a huge risk, we can't risk your death" "Rowan" said "Thinking of aggression?" "John" confirmed... "Pierre" gave "Anya" a gun and got ready for engagement, they were gonna stay with the truck, "Owl" took higher ground to observe the scene from above, "John" got ready with his sniper rifle and "Rowan" was ready with his weapon too, "Zhana" was gonna cover them with fog, "Owl" had visual of 5 tanks and 2 halftracks with several mobile anti-tank guns and AA

guns, this wasn't just a checkpoint, it was a roadblock, "Zhana" could see in darkness too; like "Owl", she was gonna attack the soldiers without being seen with "Owl", this made sniping hard; so "John" went down and decided to join "Rowan" during the stealth, "Pierre" was amazed when he saw "Owl's" wings and how "Zhana" looked, "Anya" told him that he's gonna be more amazed soon, referring to her power of healing others, "Zhana" started by spreading fog on the camp; blinding everyone, the Germans felt that there was something wrong, "Owl" & "Zhana" started attacking the soldiers, "Owl" was taking them and flying up then dropping them from a high level, this made the soldiers realize that they were under attack, "John" & "Rowan" started shooting from different sides killing more till

all soldiers were down, but they already reported that something was going on there, "Karl" heard this and led a huge force to that checkpoint, when the crew were done, they kept driving and "Pierre" decided to take a short cut to avoid any more checkpoints, it was the middle of November 1940, "Anya" healed the team's wounds using her power which made "Pierre" amazed more and more...By the end of November 1940, [Slovakia, Hungary & Romania] joined the "Axis", "Slovakia" had its independence because of "Germany's" help in 1939, "Romania" was forced to cede the eastern province of "Bessarabia" and north "Bukovina" to the "USSR" and "Germany" convinced them that they'd free the Romanian lands from the "USSR" if "Romania" was a part of the "Axis", later

“Bulgaria” & “Finland” joined the “Axis” powers too... Since the beginning of the war, “Yuta” has been a powerful addition to the Japanese army, his abilities were needed against the Soviets in “Mangolia” in 1939, and in every Japanese invasion to the islands, he was there when “Japan” invaded “Indochina” in 1940 and committed several war crimes there... In December 1940, the “USSR” knew about “Yuta”; so they sent their man, “Igor”, to check this out, they met each other and fought hand-to-hand in a brawl fight, then they were separated by more Soviet troops aiding “Igor’s” platoon and forcing the Japanese to retreat... “Igor” was hard to fight because of his agility and his elongated tongue...



“Rumple” knew about the “Soul” stone and the other stones from “Raven”, she knew about them somehow and told “Rumple” about them, he was attracted to the “Soul” stone because he saw that if he could control its power and possess an immortal’s soul; he’ll be able to control him forever, so he took “Raven” and went looking for it but they didn’t find it in “Turkey”, “Rumple” could notice bullet casings in the scene, meaning that there was someone there before them, so he casted a spell on one of the casings and turned it to flying dust, like this it will lead them to its former owner whose fingerprints were on it, “Raven” liked the trick...After a long chase, the dust went to “Olga” in “Moscow”, “Rumple” knew where the dust landed and took “Raven” and teleported there...“Olga” was surprised

to see them suddenly in her office, “Rumple” froze time and let “Raven” do the talk according to her request, after some talk “Olga” realized that her power of hypnotism wasn’t working on them, so she told them where the stone was kept, when “Rumple” knew where it was; he brought his crystal ball in his hand by magic and made the stone appear in it, then he opened his hand and the stone appeared in it but he was wearing gloves, when they were done, “Rumple” casted a forgetting spell on “Olga”; making her forget what just happened; as if it didn’t happen at all...In “Japan”, there was a girl who was the first female soldier in the Japanese army, no one saw her face, she used to wear a mask with the Japanese flag on it, she was a sword fighter and a perfect knife thrower, she was trained and the Japanese Generals

agreed to send her on spying ops in "China", she found out that the Chinese were supported and supplied by the Americans, "USA" has been sending all kinds of supplies to the Chinese, food, medicines, weapons and munitions, although she was seen in "China" but no one could catch her, she was like a ghost to the Chinese soldiers...The girl used to be called "Kitana"...

The British team in "France" reached "Nantes"; where "Isaac" was with "Ursula" and others, they were expecting an attack by "Karl", "Isaac" knew that he was in "France", the crew was led by "John", he told "Isaac" why were they there and "Isaac" agreed to go with them but he told "John" that he wasn't gonna leave "France" without his friend, "Deckard", and "John"

said "We're here for him too", the crew moved 12 hours later; "Ursula" refused to go with them, she wanted to keep fighting, "Isaac" said goodbyes to her and left with "John" and the team...

On the other side, in "Orleans", "Deckard" & "Vivian" faced many small attacks from the Germans but they could face the Nazis and survive, thanks to "Vivian's" dreams...In weeks, the crew kept beating down German patrols and destroying German military camps and bunkers till they reached "Orleans", "Deckard" welcomed "Isaac" with a hug, he didn't believe that "Isaac" was still alive, this made the crew [Isaac, John, Deckard, Zhana, Owl, Rowan & Anya], "Vivian" stayed with her friends, "Pierre" told them that there were no airports available for a plane to pick them up,

all airports were controlled by the Nazis, so "Owl" suggested the 'Skyhook' technique to get themselves in a plane without landing, no one knew about this trick but "Deckard"; he saw that this was dangerous but "Owl" told him that there's no need to worry from falling, she got her wings and she was ok to lift one member with her, "Deckard" agreed... "John" could use the radio and after a lot of efforts, the Brits received the call and agreed to send a cargo plane to pick them up using the Skyhook method but they had to fire a flare to be seen by the pilots and a balloon to be caught by the plane's horns, that could be arranged by "Pierre"... In 8 hours, the pilots reported to "John's" radio frequency that they were in the area and told him to fire the flare and balloon, "Pierre" fired red colored smoke in the air and

“John” told them about it and “Zhana” cleared the weather for them to see their balloon, it was seen by the pilots and they dived to the balloon, the ‘Skyhook’ technique depends on a plane equipped with steel wire-catching horns, a powerful winch with a pulling device to pull the cable, and a balloon to be fired in the air connected with the crew by a cable, the balloon was blown in the air with a small flame in a wide bag with a small opening, like a small blimp, later in the 60s the balloon became a helium balloon with a flash, the colored smoke was attracting the plane to the balloon, the plane’s crew dropped the horns to catch the balloon, “Isaac” and the others were standing on a higher ground tied to the balloon; except “Owl”, the plane’s horns hit the balloon and pulled everyone up and

“Owl” flew behind them, “Pierre” was amazed and waved with his hand to them saying goodbye, the plane’s crew pulled the group hardly and “Owl” helped, when they reached the plane safely; they looked at each other and laughed, what an adventure...The Nazis heard what “John” said to the British air forces asking for the cargo plane, they didn’t know how would they get on board without landing, “Karl” was told and he contacted the “Luftwaffe” and asked to bomb the coordinates where “Isaac” and the others were staying in, but “Zhana” was smarter than she looked; she blocked the area around them with mist during the 8 hours of waiting, this coverage made it impossible for the bomber to bomb the location and the pilots kept rotating around the location for minutes then they bombed

somewhere else and left...After the adventure of the Skyhook, the Germans detected that there was a British plane in the French airspace, so they sent 4 fighters to take it down, they thought that the Brits were sending weapons to the French, "Owl" told them that she can manage but "Zhana" told them that she'd manage, then weather got worse and thunders fall on the fighters and strong winds took them all down and the crew kept flying to "London" and reached there safely...

Earlier in 1940, the Chinese blew up rail-lines disrupting Japanese coal supplies in northern "China", then the Chinese troops made a frontal assault on the Japanese, resulting in a strategic Chinese victory till December 5 which wasn't accepted by the Japanese, "Yuta" was sent for retribution...On December



27, "Japan" signed the tripartite pact, which made "Japan" an official part of the "Axis", "Churchill" was full of rage because of that...

## {New Allies}

“Churchill” kept his contacts with “Roosevelt”, he wanted to pull “USA” to the war anyway he could, “USA” has been helping the Brits by selling them P-40s secretly through “Canada”; because “USA” signed a neutrality act in 1939 which tied their hands, besides to new laws preventing transshipment of military equipment and hardware, but there was a way to overcome that...The Americans kept helping with the blockade in the “Atlantic” ocean, but still no troops or land forces or air-raids, “Churchill” could see the American power and was willing for some help on land too, but “USA” didn’t receive any dramatic hit to its main land; so “Roosevelt” refused to interfere and he couldn’t be

blamed...This was shrinking the ground under "Britain's" feet...

"Victor" started thinking of hunting "Rumple", so he thought of using his soldier, "Isaac", but he had to give something in return, so he spoke to "Red" and she told him that she got a plan, her plan was to put "Isaac's" sister in danger indirectly, she went to the church priest in "Cairo"; where "Victoria" was living, it was an ancient church in "Coptic Cairo" known as the "Hanging Church", "Red" told the priest to send "Victoria" with supplies and aids to the Greek churches in "Greece", because they needed help specially after the Italian invasion, she put the idea in his mind without talking directly, he went and told "Victoria" without mentioning any further reasons, "Victoria" saw that

there was something wrong with this but she didn't refuse, in 2 days supplies were ready and the church contacted the Greeks and they welcomed logistic supplies from the Egyptian church, the British and the Egyptian authorities agreed to send aids to "Greece" in Egyptian civilian ships, by the end of the week; the ships were ready with some young priests and church servants going to "Greece", based on the Italian acceptance to send logistic supplies in civilian Egyptian ships, this was the trick, the Italians weren't gonna let the ships pass and they were thinking of what the Brits did when they sent civilian ships to pick up their men from "Dunkirk"; it might be another rescue mission, when the ships moved from "Alexandria's" harbour, "Red" informed "Victor" and he appeared to "Isaac" and told him

what happened, "Isaac" was confused then he said "If you know that the Italians will destroy the ships, then why don't you stop them?!" "Victor" said "I can teleport to anywhere, but I can't be everywhere in the same time" "Isaac" said "Teleport me to my sister and I'll tell her and the sailors to abort trip" "Victor" replied "We can do that, but we gotta do something first, something important to me" "Isaac" said "You think we got time for this!!? They might clash with the Italian navy at any moment!!" "Victor" said "It won't get that far, I promise you that", "Isaac" asked him about what he wanted and "Victor" told "Isaac" about "Rumple" and what he was doing, "Isaac" agreed to help him in return of helping the civilian ships...When "Isaac" agreed, "Red" appeared in red smoke and "Victor" introduced them to each other,

“Rowan” got in and saw the 3 of them, “Red” was gonna make him forget what he saw, but “Victor” noticed his metal arm, that time bionic arms were very rare and the arms weren’t functioning well, “Victor” went close to “Rowan” saying “Poor child, you lost a limb and they told you that they can help, I can help you better than them” then he moved his hand on the metal arm and it turned to look like a human arm shape but it was 10s of times stronger than steel and had all DOF like human arms exactly, it was way better than what the humans made for him, he was in complete control of it like his human arm but it’s color was like regular steel, “Rowan” liked it and thanked “Victor”, but “Victor” did nothing without a price, he invited “Rowan” to join them in their little adventure, “Isaac” told “Rowan” that

they won't be away for long and no one would notice their absence, "Rowan" agreed, "Rumple" had "Jason" with him; who was stronger than he used to be in the future... "Victor" located where "Rumple" was—using his eye—and found "Raven" & "Jason" with him, "Victor" & "Red" weren't surprised, "Victor" and his men appeared to "Rumple", "Raven" got alerted, "Rumple" said "Oh, I see you've been busy" referring to "Rowan", "Victor" asked "Rumple" "Why do you wanna know about me? Aren't you enough by being the Dark One?!" "Red" interrupted "INSTEAD OF ME" in an evil voice... The "Dark One" isn't just a nickname, it was more like a title given to extremely strong sorcerers and wizards or witches, otherwise, the title could be given to someone who could kill a "Dark One" and this was what

“Rumple” did, he killed the past “Dark One” before himself and his name was carved on the dagger by magic in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, “Red’s” boyfriend was the past “Dark One” who “Rumple” killed, she was expected to acquire the title after her boyfriend as an apprentice of the strongest wizard of dark magic, she was very talented and soon she became a very strong witch, to her; magic wasn’t anything new or extraordinary, but as a former Goddess; she couldn’t live without magical powers, but “Rumple’s” interference by assassinating her lover; made him the new “Dark One” and “Red” couldn’t get to him ever since...“Victor” tried to calm “Red” down and she calmed down, “Rumple” didn’t seem to care when he knew that “Red” was the past “Dark One’s” girl, he told “Victor” why



he wanted to know him and why he wanted to know more about the pharaohs magic, "Victor" said "You know that magic comes at a price, you know the consequence of dimension manipulation?" "Rumple" said "I ALREADY OFFERED YOU WHAT I GOT, IT'S TIME FOR YOU TO PAY", referring to teaching "Victor" dark magic, "Victor" said "Maybe what you got isn't enough yet, Edmond", "Rumple" got mad and attacked "Victor" with a fireball, then "Raven" attacked "Red" and "Jason" attacked "Isaac" & "Rowan" and they were surprised to notice his strength and agility, "Rowan's" metal arm was helpful, after a long fight, "Red" got mad and turned "Raven" to ashes, despite "Raven's" power; but she couldn't stop "Red's" rage, "Rumple" saw what she did and felt fear, "Victor" tied him

with magical shackles during the seconds of distraction, "Isaac" took "Jason" down with some help from "Rowan", "Red" wanted to kill "Rumple" and become the "Dark One" but "Victor" stopped her; telling her that killing a "Dark One" requires his dagger, otherwise he'll just go to hell and she won't be the "Dark One", "Rumple" didn't have his dagger with him and it wasn't anywhere close, this was maddening "Red" more, so they had to let "Rumple" go, "Victor" said to him "I beat you, next time you try to kill me; will be the last evil thing you think of" then "Victor" teleported "Rumple" & "Jason" away, when they were done, "Isaac" pointed a gun to "Victor's" head telling him that it was his turn to do something about "Victoria", "Victor" agreed then he turned to "Red" and his right eye glowed and shined like gold;

he didn't wanna show "Isaac" & "Rowan" his golden eye, a second later; he said "OH NO, WE'RE LATE" then he took "Isaac" & "Rowan" on board of the ship where "Victoria" was, the civilian ships were attacked by the Italians in the middle of the sea, not near the Greek coasts, the British navy in "Port Said" moved their destroyers to aid them but they weren't gonna be there on time, "Victor", "Isaac" & "Rowan" appeared somewhere in a ship's engine room, then they moved upwards looking for "Victoria", "Victor" told "Isaac" & "Rowan" to look for her and he'd look for her on his own, the sailors were shocked to see them on board but they told the sailors that they were British soldiers sent to help, "Victor" was wearing his skull mask to prevent any sailor from seeing his face, the ship was sinking; no one had the chance to

fight or ask any questions, "Victor" decided to do something; he knew that the Brits sent their ships but they were far away, so he used his magic and teleported the British fleet so close to the area, close enough to be seen, this caused disturbance to everyone, then the Brits started engaging with the Italian fleet and soon the Italian ships were all destroyed and sank, the military ships aided the civilian sailors and could save all the cargoes from sinking and could send the supplies and medical aids to "Greece" in a heroic event, "Isaac" & "Rowan" were seen there and no one understood but no one cared, everyone thought that "Isaac" had a clever strategic plan and got the praise from the British government, later he was ranked as a Captain in the British army because of his bravery in this event, "Shaw" said

that everything happened under his observation and based on his orders, the "Shaw" family never stopped being liars... "Victoria" was very proud of her brother, "Isaac" & "Rowan" became good friends since that time... "Shaw" didn't know what happened to "Rowan's" arm that made it look better and perform better than it used to be, what "Rowan" himself didn't know was that the arm could fix itself when it gets any cracks or damages, it was getting fixed by active magic, only if "Rowan" died; magic will leave the arm, "Shaw" didn't care as long as he was loyal and could fight... Troubles started to appear between "Shaw's" team, "Zhana" was African, "Owl" was racist towards black people; like most Americans that time, "Shaw" needed "Zhana" very much and she helped the crew in delicate situations

before, but that wasn't enough for "Owl", "John" was a hired gun and couldn't be trusted much, if the enemy paid him more; he'll leak info to the Nazis, "Isaac" didn't have enough experience; he was smart, but his intelligence needed guidance, "Shaw" had to deal with all this... "Churchill" kept encouraging the British people through his immortal speeches on broadcast and these speeches were essential for the British soldiers' spirits...

In April 1941, [Germany, Italy, Bulgaria & Hungary] invaded and dismembered "Yugoslavia", the Yugoslavs didn't fight for too long and surrendered on April 17, "Germany" & "Bulgaria" entered "Greece" aiding the Italians and ceased the Greek resistance once and for all by the

beginning of June... During these events, the "Ustasa" movement proclaimed the independence of "Croatia", the Nazis and the Italians recognized the new state including the province of "Bosnia-Herzegovina", later the same year; "Croatia" joined the "Axis" powers officially, the "Axis" were expanding rapidly and the Brits had nothing to do... "Shaw's" spies kept gathering intel from all "Europe" as much as they could, the footage of the German "Beast" were terrifying and no one was sure if there was anything enough to stop that thing, the Soviets weren't worried about this and the Brits couldn't know why, "Isaac" and the others forgot about the Turkish monster and no one expected that this thing could be controlled or even alive after the grenade in its face, the Soviets were sure that they were gonna fall in

this war sooner or later; not only because of their limited struggles with “Japan”, but also because the Soviets knew that the Germans were buying time by signing the nonaggression pact with them and one day the pact will not be in effect...“Volgin” was uncovered in “Bulgaria” gathering intel, the Nazis didn’t know what he could do, so he killed a complete unit and destroyed several armored vehicles and tanks using his strength and electric power, he was gathering more info about the German “Beast” which was there, so when “Volgin” did what he did, the Germans released the “Beast” to hunt him down, it wasn’t too long till “Volgin” stood face to face with that creature, after a long fight, “Volgin” could break the tank on the “Beast’s” back and prevented it from breathing then he kept running to a pick up



point where "Fury" and others were waiting him in a car...

On June 22<sup>nd</sup> 1941, the "Axis" launched war on the "USSR", "Finland" was seeking redress for the territories lost during the "Winter War", days later; "Finland" became a part of the "Axis" officially, the "Kriegsmarine"<sup>[10]</sup> controlled the "Baltic" sea with the Finns help, then the Germans captured "Smolensk" in August, "Leningrad" fall under siege by the German & Finn forces, in the south; German & Romanian troops captured "Kiev" in September, the German forces kept moving towards "Moscow", "Rostov" was captured in November, it was a very bad year to the Soviets, "Ocelot" & "Fury" did their best but they couldn't survive the

German bombings, both of them died in line of duty...

In "Japan", opinions were confused about the Chinese tough resistance, "Kitana's" reports were clear, "USA" was supporting the Chinese with all logistic supplies needed even weapons and ammo despite the Japanese caution and the law of banning transshipment of weapons and munitions, so the Japanese generals decided to hit "USA" a hit that makes them kneel... On December 7<sup>th</sup> 1941, "Japan" sent a fleet of several warships, destroyers, submarines and aircraft carriers to strike the "Pearl Harbor" naval base, the strike was surprising and unexpected, it was essential to keep the US naval fleet away from interfering in military actions "Japan" planned in southeast "Asia", specially

when they capture or invade any overseas territory of the "UK", later the Japanese started attacking "Philippines", "Guam" & "Wake" islands, which were held by the Americans, also "Malaya", "Singapore" & "Hong Kong" were attacked; which were held by the Brits, destroying the American navy in "Pearl Harbor" was a necessary move, even if it was a coward act, the Americans weren't ready for a fight and the Japanese knew so, this made some Japanese officials feel that this was immoral, later in 1946, the attack on "Pearl Harbor" was considered a war crime in the "Tokyo Trials"...The next day, "Roosevelt" declared war on "Japan" and as a part of the "Axis"; "Germany" & "Italy" declared war on "USA" and the Americans declared war on them in return, "Churchill" was thrilled by

the fact that he finally got 2 new allies, the "USSR" & "USA", in his opinion; these 2 countries were 2 superpowers to face "Germany" and its expanding "Axis" powers... That time, "Iceland" was occupied by the Brits since 1940, "Canada" & "USA" used the island as a base of operations too...

In "Sandford" - "England", "Walter" has been working on his own experiments and researches, nothing was official but he got things to do in his own lab, one of "Walter's" fellow scientists had a problem, he was experimenting on humans too like "Walter" but his experiments were more dangerous; the guy was dead due to the experiments so "Walter's" friend got rid of his body and kept living normally looking for someone else; he was using poor people, later the

scientist discovered that the dead body wasn't there, he went and spoke to "Walter" and asked for help, "Walter" wasn't expecting anything dangerous but he called "Isaac" and asked him to help covering the problem and to find that guy, "Isaac" was a good tracker and could find anyone anywhere, "Walter" proposed help but "Isaac" told him that he preferred working solo...The village wasn't too wide and people knew each other well, "Isaac" gathered some info about the poor guy without his mask but using his military uniform made him look important and people took him seriously, it wasn't too long till things got intense; some farmers got murdered in a farm and they were torn apart and maimed, "Walter's" friend expressed his worries but "Walter" told him not to worry, "Isaac" put the mask on and

decided to wait till the murderer appears, according to "Isaac's" opinion; he saw that the killer was more interested in killing people away from town, police were holding the town's streets and cleared the town telling people to stay indoors at night, "Isaac" kept moving from a street to another; moving in the shadows to avoid being seen, "Walter" was there too, the assailant attacked "Walter's" fellow scientist and killed him and his family, the scientist used to live in a wide house away from the block, people heard the screams and "Walter" wrote on a paper to "Versteckt" to go to that house then he drank his solution and turned to be "Versteckt" and read the paper, so he moved to that house running on foot and he was very fast and reached there, but he was late, the scientist and his family died,

“Versteckt” smelled a weird smell of an animal; he could follow the scent and ran in the forest park following the scent, it wasn’t too long till he saw the assailant, but he was surprised to see him, “Versteckt” kept following him till he jumped and hit the assailant’s leg putting him down, then both of them stood up and faced each other, the assailant was a human shaped wolf; a “Wolfman”, tall and big in size with sharp teeth and long nails, “Isaac” made it after them and saw the “Wolfman”, “Isaac” didn’t interfere but he climbed a tree and took his position of shooting; waiting for the right moment, “Versteckt” & the “Wolfman” fought in a savage fight, the “Wolfman” was very strong but “Versteckt” was smarter and could avoid most of his hits and could beat the “Wolfman” down using a heavy tree trunk, after

that hit, the "Wolfman" died, "Isaac" came and stopped him then he told him that they should go, police and others came and saw the animal, they buried the "Wolfman" and that was all for the night... The next morning, "Isaac" spoke to the police and told them that the "Wolfman" creature was the one behind the killings, they thanked him and "Walter" and both men travelled back to "London", when "Walter" arrived; he spoke with "Shaw" for a long time and "Shaw" went to "Churchill" and asked him to ban any secret biological or chemical experiments anywhere in the kingdom unless it's under governmental supervision, "Churchill" didn't believe what "Shaw" said about the "Wolfman" but he agreed to enact a law to ban any experiments on humans or animals without the



government's permission, this wasn't enough but it helped... Later it became a serious infection that was inherited for generations in a certain British family; one of the family members found a temporal solution for this thing decades later...

In "Croatia", the Soviets have been sending spies to all German occupiers in eastern "Europe" including "Croatia", the "Ustasa" organization uncovered the spy and imprisoned him till the German commander arrives, the Gypsies used to help the Soviets on the ground, they helped the spy to escape secretly; but they were uncovered too and this made the militias kill 1000s of Gypsies because of that move and the Germans supported that crime, the Nazis were already abusing the Gypsies and the "Einsatzgruppen"<sup>[11]</sup> were

ordered to shoot any Gypsy on sight,  
"Karl" was the commander of the  
"Einsatzgruppen" and he was enjoying  
killing them and the Jews by throwing  
them in the holocaust...

## {Krieg #4}

In January 1942, "Shaw" was ordered to send his team to aid the Soviets in "Odessa"; which was invaded by the German and Romanian troops, intel came from there that the Soviets got a monster like the German "Beast", it didn't save the city from the Nazis but the info was interesting; so they were sent to nose about this but publicly they were going there to aid their fellow Soviets and to rescue an important Soviet warship from being captured by the Nazis...

"Odessa" was attacked badly and a lot of people died, "Isaac" and the others-who were called "The United League"-parachuted near "Odessa", this was dangerous but "Zhana's" mist

coverage saved them, the team was [Isaac, Deckard, Zhana, Owl, John, Rowan & Anya], the crew met "Olga" and her men there, "Igor" & "Volgin"; besides to a strange woman who seemed very strong and serious; she wasn't wearing heavy clothes and didn't seem to feel cold, she was exposed to a very high radiation power by mistake; she didn't die but she possessed a bigger physiology and superpower agility, she wasn't as strong as "Fury" or "Volgin" but she was stronger than regular tough men, her name was "Iveta"... "Olga" was there also for the warship rescue, the Soviets refused to mention anything about the ship but it looked so important to the Soviets and the Brits, "Deckard" knew what was at stake but the others didn't, "Isaac" didn't like walking in the dark but his job was to obey orders... There were some sailors of

the ship's crew who were captured and sent to "Odessa", there was a military camp belonging to the Romanian army; it was the place where the sailors were kept and tortured, the camp was secured very well with machine-guns, AA guns, artillery and several tanks and halftracks, "John" said "We can't sneak in, if anyone of us did it and reached to them, he won't be able to pull them out quietly" "Deckard" said "Then we strike together" and looked at "Zhana", she understood and covered the camp with fog, "Olga" and her men had cars; they were needed for a fast-destructive entrance, "John" took a position of shooting...The attack started from different sides of the camp and started attacking everyone, it was impressive and amazing to everyone there, the camp couldn't ask for help from any German troops close by;

because "Volgin" hit the place with a strong "EMP" which cut down all radio communications and electricity, in 45 minutes, the whole camp had no living soldiers anymore, they were all down and hostages were safe, "Deckard" spoke to them but not for long; "Olga" interrupted them and took them away, "Isaac" asked "Deckard" about what they were there for "We aren't here to save those sailors only, aren't we? There's more to this I know it, why are we here, Jordan??" "Deckard" told his men about the ship and told them something else "This ship had something on board that could change the world's order, the Soviets are working on chemical weapons, nerve gas and other kinds of gases that can kill billions in one strike, we didn't care about that but since we knew that the Germans had some of these, we had

to move, the Soviets don't know that we know about this and I shouldn't be telling you, but I think we're loyal, aren't we?" "Isaac" went to "Olga" and asked her about the chemical weapons aggressively, "Volgin" stood between her and him and "Volgin" was taller than "Isaac", "Deckard" pulled him back and "Olga" pulled "Volgin" back and she said "So you knew!! I'm impressed, now let's talk openly, neither do you nor us are here to save those sailors, but we're here to get them to tell us where's the ship and to give us its last coordinates, the Germans have been in the sea since they declared war against us, the chemical shells had to be moved from the secret lab in Sevastopol, so a battleship was prepared to transport them to Mariupol and then by plane to Moscow, but unfortunately we were late, the

Romanian and the Bulgarian ships captured our battleship and took it, we must know where did they take the ship as soon as possible or everyone will be in danger” the “United League” team were shocked and afraid...The Soviet battleship was hijacked by the Romanian and Bulgarian warships and planed to take it to “Constanta” port, they were still in the sea and didn’t arrive yet, after days of investigating and attacking several Romanian and German camps near “Sevastopol”; the investigation results made “Rowan” say “According to what the Krauts<sup>[12]</sup> said and what we heard in the radio, the fleet must be in the sea, they can’t be at the port right now!” “Deckard” told “Olga” and she wasn’t late, she called her officials and they sent a plane to pick them up and they were gonna parachute on the fleet



when they locate them in the sea using their radio signals...

### {The Battleship of Death}

After hours of flying, the fleet was seen and the Soviets confirmed that their ship was the one surrounded by the Romanian ships, time came to jump, the Soviets gave the "United League's" team-except "Owl"-parachutes and jumped on the Soviet ship, "Zhana" covered them with fog to prevent the Romanian ships from seeing them and shooting at them, they knew that there was something wrong, "Isaac" & "Owl" landed first before the others; "Owl" lifted him and landed fast, they cleared the on board soldiers fast before the landing, "Isaac" was very fast and agile, the others

landed safely and the Soviets took control of the inside and the engine room, "Volgin" cut the radio off to prevent any radio contacts with the other warships, one of the soldiers on another ship noticed "Zhana" and reported to his captain and they prepared themselves and their cannons for a fight, specially when they realized that they can't communicate with the Soviet ship, "Olga" confirmed the existence of the chemical shells, the next objective was to get rid of the other enemy ships... During their strategy, something unexpected happened, suddenly "Igor" saw one of the Romanian ships on red alert, "Igor" thought that there was an air-raid coming, so he notified his friends but he was terribly wrong, there was something in the water, "Owl" had a bad feeling and told the others that

there's something wrong, then the Romanian ship on the left got hit very strongly from its side and it drifted aggressively towards the Soviet ship, it didn't clash with them but the sudden fast and strong drift poured gallons of water on the Soviet ship, then another hit to the same Romanian ship from behind and suddenly the ship started sinking in minutes, there was another Bulgarian ship behind them, they couldn't see anything but they felt that something VERY big was doing this; not just a shark, they used their cannons and shot randomly close to the sinking ship, then the Bulgarian sailors got shocked to see a giant creature jumping out of the water at their 12:00 o'clock and crashed the ship's front breaking it down which caused enough damage to sink in minutes too, there were still 4 more ships besides to the Soviet ship,

“Isaac” never thought that he was gonna need to do this but he had to, he was told by “Victor” to mention his name 3 times whenever he’s in a tangle, he did it and suddenly “Victor” appeared on board of the Soviet ship, once “Victor” saw it, he said “Oh no, what have you done? No one should be navigating here!” then he waved with his hand and a chariot with 4 winged horses of fire appeared and a golden sword appeared in his hand, he rode the chariot and flew to fight with the creature, it was a half shark-half Rex dinosaur, the creature attacked another ship and “Victor” attacked it there and the fight was brutal, “Isaac” told his friends that they should help by shooting at the creature using the ship’s cannons, “Olga” agreed and told her men to prepare the cannons, the Romanians reported what was

happening to the German "Luftwaffe" and they sent their fighters as soon as possible to help, but they were coming from an airport in "Dobrich", after a long fight, the creature's tail hit the Soviet ship destroying its propellers, "Iveta" told the others that the ship got a strong hit on its right and started sinking, "Isaac" told "Deckard" & "Olga" to find anything to seal the chemical shells from water, "Olga" wasn't sure if the gas was gonna affect the water and aquatic creatures or not and that's why "Isaac" asked to seal covers on the shells, "Rowan" had a way and went with "Olga" & "Deckard" to cover the shells well, the other Romanian ships were gone, after 20 more minutes "Victor" could beat the creature down and forced it to retreat, when he was done he returned back to the Soviet ship and they told him the

situation, while they were talking, the German fighters arrived and they were gonna target the Soviet ship, "Deckard" looked at "Zhana" and said "You know what to do" then she changed weather and made thunders hit some of them and others were taken away by a tornado she made, this was impressive to "Victor", then he looked at "Isaac" and said "I think you owe me now!" "Isaac" said "Make me owe you another favor and send these shells and Soviet soldiers to Moscow, the ship is sinking and help won't come any sooner, please" "Olga" and the others didn't understand how will "Victor" send them and the shells to "Moscow" from the "Black" sea, "Victor" said "Instead of one, they're 2" then he teleported [Olga, Igor, Iveta & Volgin] next to the shells back to "Moscow", "Victor" moved his hand and a silver

sword just like his golden one appeared in his hand, and he gave it to "Isaac", then he disappeared, "Deckard" asked "What about us??" "Isaac" replied "I think I forgot to mention us!" then they looked for lifeboats and used them to sail to the closest land, it wasn't too long till they saw a German U-boat up ahead and they had nothing to do to avoid it, maybe "Zhana" could help but till when will they be lost in the sea like this, then suddenly the Germans hit the lifeboats, the hit wasn't direct but the shell hit the water causing the boats to roll over, "Isaac's" head hit the boat's engine and fainted, the Germans weren't intending to take anyone alive; "Owl" flew to them as a try to do something, "Rowan" & "Deckard" noticed that "Isaac" wasn't on surface but it was dark and the sea waves were high, they had to stay

together, but “Anya” tied herself to “John” and dived as a way to find him but she couldn’t see anything, “Zhana” tried but she assured to them that he wasn’t there, maybe the high waves took him away, this was very bad and upsetting but “Deckard” was sure that “Isaac” will find a way out..

Suddenly and without any expectations, night became morning with “Isaac” and somehow he was saved by someone very strong and seemed to have no trouble swimming with a fainted man, when they reached the shore, “Isaac” woke up by himself and coughed a little because he drank a lot of sea water, then he took a fast look around the place and turned his attention to his savior and got shocked by what he saw, it was like a bodybuilding woman, and wearing



an ancient warrior armor, she seemed amazed by "Isaac's" look and he was amazed by her look too, after a minute of silence; she said "You are a human!" "Isaac" said "Obviously you don't deal with things like me, I guess!", then the German U-boat attacking the others appeared in the sea while "Isaac" and the warrior woman were standing on shore on the other side, the Germans in the U-boat were surprised too, they were targeting "Isaac's" friends at night but suddenly the environment changed and that calm shore appeared, then they saw "Isaac" and the weird woman, they prepared their cannons to fire, "Isaac" pulled her and took cover behind a rock, she didn't know the Germans' intentions, the Germans stroke the shore for 5 continuous minutes, then they used their lifeboats and moved to control the shore, then

someone appeared to take them down from the woods; he wasn't alone, but when the warrior woman saw him, a sword and shield appeared in her hands and she told her friend to cover her back, then she attacked the German troops, the lady's friend was a beast with thick blue fur; like the "Wolfman" in "England" but with blue fur, then other mutants joined them and they kept killing the German soldiers; then "Isaac" joined them, but the soldiers killed some of those weird mutants too; but the Germans lost the fight, the warrior woman was sad for her friends; the beast guy was gonna attack "Isaac"; but "Isaac" stopped him and the warrior woman stopped him too telling her friends that he helped them and he was lost, like them...The warrior lady was named "Wanda", her beast friend was named "Hans", when

he knew that "Isaac" was a friend; his look changed and became like humans... These mutants there were actually lost in this dimension for a long time, they were from different intervals of time and some of them were aliens from different planets, this place in the sea was like "Bermuda" triangle but it takes people to this hidden island not to anywhere else, that island had the curse of turning any regular human to a mutant, regardless to the fact that "Wanda" & "Hans" were mutants already, "Isaac" was an extraordinary human so he wasn't affected by the island's curse, "Hans" & "Wanda" took "Isaac" away and asked him from where he was and what happened to him, they spoke a lot and he knew why couldn't they get out of that cursed island, "Wanda" said "We've tried to leave this place several

times before Hans coming, there were others who were here before me and they tried hard; but no one could” “Isaac” asked “Why?! You can simply build a ship using the trees’ wood and sail!!” “Hans” replied “There’s a protector who’s stronger than all of us, jumping and swimming in the sea to get you was a huge risk by Wanda, there are several Dinosharks in the sea hunting anyone swimming and destroying any ship built by us, on the ground; he got an army of big gorillas protecting him and he himself is very strong and can’t be beaten down, Wanda and other older fighters before her used to refer to him as ‘The Lord of The Air’, he was an Egyptian God but he lost a part of his power here, he was even stronger than he is now” “Isaac” said “I got a war out there and several friends who need me, I can’t stay here”

“Hans” looked at “Wanda” and didn’t reply, later she took “Isaac” and introduced him to the others in the camp...

The next day, the gorillas attacked the camp, the mutants got themselves ready for a fight, “Isaac” went to join them, “Wanda” said “Wait here, you’re not cursed yet, you won’t stand a chance against them”, “Isaac” didn’t listen to her and went to the front lines and faced the gorillas with the sword given to him by “Victor”, his strength and agility were impressive and shocking too, the other mutants got excited and joined the savage fight bravely, “Isaac’s” sword was very strong and caused enough damages to them; enough to retreat, “Isaac” wanted to track them to find their king or commander but he was stopped by

“Hans” and the others, the gorilla commander went to his king to tell him what happened and the new comer, when the gorilla commander arrived he sat on one knee and said “My Lord”; the king asked “Did you get the masked man from Earth realm?” the gorilla replied “No my lord, we underestimated him, he killed 18 of our gorillas alone, we’ll regroup and attack the camp again soon” the king attacked the gorilla and caught him from his throat and hanged him; then he said “I told you that this one is special, now you won’t be able to catch him again” to the gorilla then he broke the gorilla’s neck, the king was a shock; it was “Victor” as “Horus”, he was sent to that dimension somehow in the very far future by someone unexpected, “Horus” wasn’t intending to show “Isaac” his face, but he was intending

to kill him, that time "Victor" realized that killing "Isaac" will save him from the bad situation he was in, he realized that his deal with "Isaac" was the biggest mistake he ever made; if "Victor" killed "Isaac" in that dimension, "Dr. Frank" and everyone afterwards won't be born and everything will be different, but he didn't wanna show "Isaac" his face; just in case, but he forgot that he gave "Isaac" that weird silver sword, to "Horus"; this event happened a century ago... By that time, "Horus" lost his left eye somehow...

Days later, "Horus" prepared himself to attack that camp where "Isaac" was, "Isaac" was shown the castle where the king was and the area around it by "Wanda", no one was expecting an attack from the gorillas, it

used to take weeks between each attack, "Horus" was leading this attack and he changed his form to be that giant golden falcon with a new golden spear in his hand, the gorillas surrounded the camp; the mutants inside prepared their defenses and prepared themselves for a fight, then "Horus" landed in the middle of the camp and yelled with his evil voice "FRANKENSTEIN, SHOW YOURSELF" "Isaac" was shocked to know that the king knew him in person, he put on his mask and took his gear with the sword and went to him, "Wanda" told him not to go to him but "Isaac" told her that he had to, that time "Isaac" told them that his name was "Frankenstein" not "Isaac", once "Horus" saw "Isaac"; he said "There's no better place to hide a needle than a stack of needles, I never thought that I'll meet you here" "Isaac" replied "Do you



know me?!" "Horus" said "I know everyone, it's you who know me" then "Horus" casted a protection spell around him and "Isaac" to prevent anyone from interfering in this fight and he ordered his gorillas to attack anyone standing, after a very savage fight between "Isaac" & "Horus" -who had the upper hand most of the time-"Isaac" could stab "Horus" in the heart with the sword, the sword wasn't effective except when "Isaac" stabbed "Horus" in the heart, when this happened; "Horus" looked at the sword for a moment then he remembered the sword and held "Isaac" from his throat and said "You killed what's already dead, Isaac" then he turned to gold ashes and vaporized; but "Isaac" didn't see his human face which made him think that he was just like this, but what caught "Isaac's" attention was the

fact that this king knew him and "Isaac" didn't know who he was, after killing "Horus", the spell was broken and the gorillas stopped fighting; then they bowed for "Isaac" as their new king, "Isaac" held one of them from his throat with both hands and asked him "How can we get out of here? Talk or I won't let you talk again" the gorilla didn't reply, "Isaac" squeezed his neck till it died, when the gorillas saw that, one of them said "There's a portal under the castle, there's a shut door there where that portal exists but there's some animal there we don't know; the king never let anyone close to that place, it's the only magical portal that takes whoever comes here back to his time, only hours later than the moment they crossed to this dimension, but only mortals can pass, our king was immortal; so he couldn't use the portal"

“Isaac” told the other mutants to prepare themselves to go there and since “Isaac” became king instead of “Horus”; no gorilla would stand in their way and all protection spells around the castle were broken, but they told him that “Wanda” was wounded badly and she won’t be able to go with them, he went to see her and she was hit badly in the liver, “Isaac” was shocked to see that, he held her to his chest and she looked at him and said “You’re a brave warrior, Frankenstein, but be careful; sometimes overpower turns a man to a monster, today you killed; tomorrow you might be killed, there’s no sin killing a monster, only in killing a man; but where does one begin and the other end? That’s the real question that you must find an answer for” then she died, “Hans” was sad because “Wanda”

was his first friend in this dimension and she was a friend to everyone of them, others were dead but "Wanda's" death was the most painful, the gorillas took "Isaac" and the others to the castle and to the underground tunnels then they stopped, they said that they couldn't go any further, at the end there was that shut door with that creature behind it and the gorillas were afraid, "Isaac" didn't trust them so he took one of them and forced it to move in front of them, they were about 50 man and woman of different dimensions of time and planets; all of them were mutants, they moved with hope in their eyes and "Isaac" could see that they trusted him very much; although his few days of being around... Everyone arrived the shut door, it was an ancient door with something behind it for real, the

gorilla was terrified, one of the mutants had the power to turn walls' form to crystal, this transformation was temporal to have visual only; she turned the door to crystal but the door's material stayed the same, she could make "Isaac" and the others see the creature but she didn't allow it to see them; although she could, it was a 4 armed huge monster; very big in size and looked to be a demon, "Hans" said "He's mine", "Isaac" said "I'm coming in with you" another one of the mutants said "We can kill it if we're united" "Isaac" said "No, I won't watch anyone else of you dying, we'll take that thing down and open that portal sending everyone home", "Hans" opened the door and they got in; the others outside shut the door tight behind them...Inside, the monster was sitting on the ground then it stood up

and after a second of silence; the monster attacked them and couldn't be stopped by both "Isaac" & "Hans", because the monster had 4 arms, after a brutal fight, "Isaac" & "Hans" could beat that creature and "Isaac" cut its head by his sword, when they were done; they told the others to open the door and they started thinking about how to open the portal and one of the mutants could do that depending on his power then everyone moved in and they returned back to their dimensions for real; "Isaac" found himself in the water and got up on surface and found the others on surface waiting to be shot by the German U-boat, but when "Isaac" got out, "Owl" was there and she returned back and told them that there was no crew on the U-boat, everyone was amazed but "Isaac" wasn't, that's because the mutants in the other

dimension killed them and it seems that the ship got out of the dimension by "Horus" to prevent the mutants from using it to sail through the sea portal, "Owl" helped the crew to get on board of the U-boat and they had to take it to "Sevastopol" port, but they had to make contacts with the port to tell them that they were coming, otherwise they'd think that they're Germans and the Soviet defenses might shoot them, "John" & "Deckard" kept working on that, "Anya" saw that "Isaac" was hurt and too tired, she healed his wounds and asked him "These wounds aren't because of the crash, right?" she saw bruises and cuts which weren't there when they were on the Soviet ship, "Isaac" didn't reply thinking of "Wanda" who saved him from drowning and helped him all the time; her words were never forgotten by

“Isaac” “There’s no sin in killing a monster, only in killing a man, but where does one begin and the other end?”...3 days later, the Soviets replied in the radio and told them that they’ll send a ship to pick them up from the German U-boat in the sea, a week later, a Soviet warship arrived the coordinates given to them by “Rowan” and the crew went with the Soviets to safety, for their good luck; the U-boat had plenty of food and supplies...“Zhana” looked at the German U-boat and said “There’s no death without blood, and no crime without bodies, they were there to kill us then suddenly the ship had no crew” “Rowan” replied “Yeah, it’s more like a Battleship of Death”...



## {A Girl To Die For}

“Shaw” was looking for his men using his Soviet contacts till one of them informed him that they were found and “Olga” sent them in a plane to “London”, the biological weapon was safe in the “USSR” and the Soviet sailors were safe too; this makes their mission successful, when the crew arrived “London”; “Shaw” welcomed them and took “Deckard” aside, everyone else went to a secret hideout to have some rest...“Isaac” kept looking at the sword and kept thinking about that gold falcon creature in the other dimension, he thought of asking “Victor” about him but he delayed this issue...At the beginning; “Hylaria” didn’t know that the golden falcon

creature was "Victor", but she knew later on...

By the end of February 1942, "Japan" continued its assault on "Asia"; invading the Dutch "East Indies", capturing "Kuala Lumpur", the islands of "Java" & "Bali"; then the Japanese attacked "Burma", "Sumatra" & "Darwin" - which was Australian - building a huge siege around the "Indian" ocean's islands, after the invasion of "Darwin", "Australia" started to think about joining the war officially... "Yuta" was seen in most of those invasions and made a difference during the infantry invasions... "Britain" & "USA" had to do something about that, specially because the German "Kriegsmarine" was doing well in the "Pacific" against the "Allies"... In April & May 1942,

“Japan” kept progressing and moving in “Burma” and raided “Ceylon”, in “Bataan”; several American and Filipino troops surrendered to the Japanese army, “Yuta” killed a lot of them, “USA” started attacking “Japan” in their home land and the “Doolittle Raid” on “Tokyo” started, it was the first air-raid against “Japan” by “USA”...

When the “United League” team were ok, they had another sensitive mission to accomplish, in “Poland”, Soviet prisoners & Polish citizens were abused and were forced to work in labour and whoever couldn't work got killed and their corpses were used as fertilizers for farming, besides to raping the Jewish and Polish women all the time, whoever resisted got shot in the head or thrown into the

holocaust with the Jews and the Gypsies, it was known to the Brits that the Nazis have been experimenting on some citizens too...Among them there was a young woman who has been a British contact there, she was one of "Shaw's" eyes in "Poland", she was uncovered and captured, the girl was a citizen and couldn't endure much torture, the Nazis have been interrogating her to know if she was working for the Soviets or the Brits, that's why she was kept alive in a prison with soldiers raping and beating her all day and night, "Shaw" wanted to save her because she was gonna tell him a very important info she heard about the German experiments in "Poland" through the spying equipment she had; but her cover was blown before she could write any details, "Shaw" saw that it's not

gonna be easy to find someone else he could trust there to tell him what the Nazis were doing, so "Shaw" prepared his men for a rescue mission in "Poland"...The 'hostage' in "Poland" who should be saved was called "Hanna"...

"John" refused to go on another suicide mission in return of nothing, specially when his country joined the war and he wasn't there, "Deckard" held "John" from his clothes and said "We don't log out as simple as we sign in, soldier, a fight here is as ugly as a fight in the Pacific islands, on both sides; we're all fighting the Axis countries so you either step up or step aside, back to your garage in Melbourne" "John" moved his hands and 2 small pistols appeared in his hands and pointed them to "Deckard's" head and said

“You and your men are gonna die because of these generals and colonels planing horrible plans in closed offices while good men are falling and brave soldiers’ bloods are spilled everywhere in Europe...” then he pushed “Deckard” and continued “No more, I’m done, you got a ring making you punch a tank making it fly, I got nothing but a sniper rifle and handguns, in a world of flying freaks and monsters this is the only thing I got to save myself and fight like a soldier; not like a super soldier that I’m not” “Isaac” said “Leave him Deckard, he’s right, his country needs him more than us, it was an honor to fight on your side, Layton”, “John” was British but his mother and her family were Australians; that’s why he considered himself Australian too, “Isaac” shook hands with “John” then he left, “Australia” was demanding

any male citizen anywhere in the world to travel back home and volunteer in the army, "John" took a ship leaving from "Dover" to "Australia"...

"Deckard" gathered the others and they started planning what they should do, the crew was [Isaac, Deckard, Owl, Zhana, Anya & Rowan], the mission was to rescue the hostage and squeeze any information she got, "Shaw" told them that a plane will be ready to pick them up at specified coordinates using the Skyhook method, the crew went on board of an aircraft carrier, after 17 days of sailing and shooting some German fighters and bombers on the way, the crew arrived at a point where the ship's captain told "Deckard" that it was time to move, there were 2 small black lifeboats the

crew had to use to get to the shore; 3 members on each boat, the shore was 2 miles away, when they arrived the shore, they hid the boats to prevent any patrol German soldier from indicating that there was a breach, there were 2 former Polish officers in the Polish army who welcomed the crew on the road with cars, there was a password to be said to the Polish officers and they replied the right reply, "Deckard" confirmed that they could be trusted, the Polish officers took the team to the camp where the Germans were keeping "Hanna", the Polish officers didn't join the operation but they hid with the cars, "Isaac" thought that he should sneak in alone while the others cover him when necessary, "Rowan" took a good shooting position; although he wasn't a sniper but he could shoot well, "Deckard" wasn't supportive of the solo



sneaking but he knew that this was the safest way to get the hostage out, it was a one man job...“Isaac” got in carefully and took care of anyone in his way quietly and pulled every soldier he took down away from sight, on his way he saw 100s of prisoners in several places, he already knew how “Hanna” looked like according to her picture in her file, he also knew that she’d be locked in a solitary cell for rough interrogations, he made his way there and found her after visiting some security soldiers, “Hanna” was in a horrible look, wounded, naked and got a broken arm that pained her a lot, “Isaac” had a morphine injection with him; he injected her with the morphine to reduce her pain and to keep her silent as much as possible and made her wear his coat, anyway she wasn’t gonna be able to walk and run

with him so he had to lift her on his shoulder all the time, for the bad luck; "Karl" arrived to check on things in that camp, it was a surprise, "Deckard" told "Isaac" about this in the radio, meaning that he should hurry, it wasn't too long till it was discovered that "Hanna" wasn't in her cell, "Karl" knew that it was "Isaac" and said "That's Frankenstein, secure the camp, no one in or out" in German to his men, the camp launched the alarm and it was known that a prisoner escaped, "Isaac" almost made it, then "Karl" stopped "Isaac" by throwing a knife hitting "Isaac's" leg, "Isaac's" muscles were very thick and his cells could endure wounds, but he had to get rid of "Karl" then several soldiers surrounded him and "Hanna", he was exposed, "Rowan" had clear shot on "Karl", "Deckard" turned to plan B,

which was to make "Owl" fly and pick up "Hanna" during shooting from "Deckard" and the others on the Germans, "Isaac" was expected to take cover using one of the soldiers as a human shield or simply gets down, "Karl" attacked "Isaac" hand-to-hand before shooting starts, "Deckard" told them to hold their fire; after 2 minutes, one of the soldiers tried to take "Hanna" away, "Deckard" told his men to open fire and told "Rowan" to shoot the soldier holding "Hanna", it happened and "Owl" could hardly pick "Hanna" up and disappear in the dark the others were shooting at the German soldiers and "Isaac" was still fighting with "Karl", during the fight, "Karl" said "You cannot beat me, even you got limits" in English; "Isaac" didn't reply, he felt that "Karl" was very strong and experienced; then suddenly "Isaac"

used a smoke grenade he had and blinded everyone, then "Deckard" and the others moved, the hostage was safe with "Owl" and the Polish officers at the cars, the others rushed to them with "Isaac" and they took their way, "Anya" cured "Isaac's" wound by her power when they reached the cars, "Karl" and his soldiers saw them and reported to all patrol units to find them while he and his men took cars and chased them...The problem was in timing, there were no close airports for the British plane to take off and land, so the crew had to make it at the coordinates given by "Shaw" at a specified time; or they'll miss the plane, so they shouldn't be stopped and they got 8 minutes only, but being chased wasn't a part of the plan; so they gotta get rid of "Karl" and his men...By that time; "Germany" has been working on

the "Green Goo" compound more and more and they could solve the problem they got when they used it at first on "Karl", this gave "Germany" the advantage to make a complete division of super soldiers...After some chasing and car crashing; "Karl" was driving a car, "Hanna" was sitting by the side and her long hair was flying in the air, "Karl" caught her hair and tried to pull her, this made "Isaac" jump on "Karl's" car and tried to make him leave "Hanna" but he didn't, then "Isaac" pulled the wheel of "Karl's" car and they crashed, the "UL"<sup>[13]</sup> team couldn't stop because there were more cars behind them, "Owl" flew to get him and she shot the soldiers who were in "Karl's" car then "Karl" pulled her down and almost shot her; then "Isaac" attacked him and both of them fought again hand-to-hand, but "Isaac" won

this time and "Owl" took advantage and took "Isaac" and flew away to the others, there were 3 cars following the "UL" crew after crashing "Karl's" car, the "UL" crew were distributed on 2 cars driven by the 2 Polish officers, one of the German cars drove side by side with one of the "UL" cars and "Rowan" was in it, the German driver tried to crash their car and there was a passenger next to the driver with a gun in hand, "Rowan" was at the passenger's seat in the "UL" car and the German car was gonna crash them from his side; cars were all without roofs; military jeeps, "Rowan" caught the German driver from his jacket with his metal arm and threw him away in front of the cars and he got crushed, the German soldier in the passenger seat tried to jump on the driver's seat to continue the chase, but "Rowan"

pulled the driving wheel by his metal arm and broke it which made the car useless, the other "UL" car was more important because "Hanna" was in it, 2 German soldiers tried to jump on it but "Deckard" got rid of them with 2 punches, this left 3 soldiers in that German car; the last German car had other soldiers who were gonna jump on the "UL's" car too, one of them jumped on "Zhana" and she pushed him with both legs off the car, another one got punched by "Deckard", "Owl" & "Isaac" arrived and he told her to drop him on one of the German cars and she did it, "Isaac" was good enough to take them all down and throw the driver with one hand off the car, then he drove the car himself and crashed the last German car making it hit a tree, the crew lost the Germans and they went to the coordinates given by "Shaw", the

plane was almost there, the crew sent the balloon with the colored smoke in the air, in 10 seconds the plane picked them up and the plane's crew pulled them on board, if the team was 10 seconds late; they could have missed the plane...“Anya” healed “Hanna’s” wounds but her power couldn’t heal broken bones, so she aided “Hanna” with her nursing skills, “Hanna” told “Deckard” everything she knew and saw in “Poland”, it was horrible; the Nazis committed a lot of war crimes and several crimes against humanity...

“Hanna” spoke to “Isaac” and thanked him for rescuing her and saving her again during the car chase, she liked him very much and she was already attractive in “Isaac’s” eyes, “Why do they call you Frankenstein?” “Hanna” asked “Isaac”, he replied



“Because it’s my code name, and it suits me” she said “What’s your name??”  
“Isaac” had a while of remembering his parents and siblings then he said “The name is Frankenberg, Isaac Frankenberg”...After facing some troubles with the “Luftwaffe” and “Zhana’s” efforts, the crew made it to “London” and “Shaw” took “Hanna’s” testifies and “Deckard’s” mission report, the team had to take some rest till the next mission...Since the rescue, “Hanna” became “Isaac’s” girlfriend and this wasn’t ok with “Anya”; she loved him but he didn’t have any feelings for her, she was his good friend; nothing more...“Karl” travelled to “France” where his fellow super soldiers were hunting down the French resistance like rabbits, it was getting worse in “France”...

## {The Panzerzug}

In "France", the resistance kept fighting bravely, blowing the railroads and trains were serious hits to the Nazis, this was destroying the German transport of supplies, munitions and weapons from north to south and vice versa, so the Nazis sent their best army squad which was called "Einsatzgruppen" which was very bad for the French people, next to the German destructive division, "Das Reich"...

"USA" & "Australia" fended off the Japanese invasion of "New Guinea" at the "Battle of the Coral Sea", but in May 1942; the Japanese took the island in "Manila Bay" completing the conquest of the "Philippines"... On May

20<sup>th</sup> 1942, the Brits finished withdrawing from "Burma" when they realized that they can't stop the Japanese armies, handing "Japan" another victory... On May 30<sup>th</sup> 1942, "Britain" bombed "Köln" which was the first British air-raid on "Germany" since the beginning of the war, it was time to attack the German mainland... The French resistance reported that there was a project of new kind of bombs, short ranged but strong enough to turn "London" to ashes, it was the atom bomb, developed in "Berlin" but for some reason it was somewhere in "Paris", the French knew that the bomb was gonna be transported to one of the coastal cities or towns on the "English Channel" for unknown reasons, the Brits didn't need an explanation; the Nazis were gonna bomb "London" with an atom bomb

and finish the war, later another bomb was discovered near "Warsaw" with the intention to bomb "Moscow" too, but the Soviets knew about it and made their move...

"Shaw" was called and ordered to send his enhanced soldiers to "France" to work it out, that time the crew was gonna need a scientist with them; "Walter" was welcomed to join... The crew were told how dangerous this could be, the objective was to steal the "TNT" and to neutralize any chemical reaction in the reactor, this required a spy-scientist getting too close to the bomb; which was protected and secured very well, that's why "Walter" was needed as a chemist there... On June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1942, the bomb just arrived "Paris", the "UL" team cut half the distance in a submarine, they had to

get to the bomb only during the transportation from "Paris" to a base in "Le Havre", the bomb was gonna be transported in a "Panzerzug" with heavy security, stopping the train or destroying it weren't options; according to "Walter's" opinion, thinking that overheating and high pressure might blow the bomb, they had to make it on the train while moving, that was arranged by the French resistance...The "UL" team arrived and they were welcomed by "Ursula" and others, they took the crew in civilian vegetables trucks to "Paris", but "Deckard" told them that this could blow their cover, so they decided to wait on the railroad and wait till the train arrives and jump on it, "Ursula" liked this idea and told them that she got an idea...

“Ursula’s” idea was to slide on a wire from a high ground to the train’s roof, it wasn’t very dangerous but the crew had to be careful, she took them to a cliff not so far away from the railroad, they had to tie a wire from that side on the cliff to the other side across tracks, it was a very long distance, the crew competed on who’s stronger to throw the grabbing hook to the other side of the cliff, then “Owl” finished the struggle and sent the wire’s end—using her wings—to the other side where 3 French men were waiting it to be tied on the other side...The crew camped on that cliff for 10 hours, then “Ursula” had a call on the radio that the train was on its way and close to their coordinates; after confirming that it was the wanted train and when it got close enough, “Ursula” shot the guarding Nazi soldiers on the train’s roof and AA guns,

the crew slid on the wire and landed on the train's roof as planned, they jumped one by one, "Isaac" was the first to jump, then "Deckard", "Anya", "Rowan", "Zhana", "Ursula" & "Walter", "Owl" landed with her own wings, they got in from a roof opening and got in the weapons car, they didn't know which car had the bomb, so they had to sneak in a 17 car train full of armed soldiers to find it and report to "Walter"; who wasn't allowed to use his solution, because "Walter" was more valuable in this mission than "Versteckt", still he had his solution in case things got worse and was free to use it when the bomb is safe, for everyone's bad luck, the German man-made "Beast" was on board with the new crew of super soldiers; but "Karl" wasn't with them...

The "UL" team pervaded in couples, "Isaac" & "Anya" were together, "Deckard" & "Owl", "Rowan" & "Zhana", "Walter" & "Ursula", they had to find the bomb and finish the job fast without causing much troubles, the crew faced German soldiers all the way till one of the super soldiers felt that something was wrong and reported this in the train's microphone, they spread in the train looking for possible intruders, they found several soldiers beaten down, then one of them met "Isaac" & "Anya", "Isaac" and the German soldier fought hand-to-hand and "Anya" covered them to prevent any outside interference and reported that they were fighting one of the super soldiers, then "Rowan" & "Zhana" met 2 others and the fight began, the "Beast" was left to protect the bomb's car which was in the middle of the train,



“Deckard” & “Owl” were on the other side of this car and could break the locks and get in that car, then “Deckard” reported that to the others and to “Walter”, he moved with “Ursula” to that car but they were faced by the “Beast”, after a second of silence; the “Beast” tried to attack them but “Ursula” pulled “Walter” inside the previous car, she told “Deckard” who was busy in the forward car, “Owl” fought a little; then she pulled the 2 super soldiers and jumped from a window throwing them away, “Deckard” thought that he can take the “Beast” down or distract it till “Walter” gets in, but this was a wrong move; he got hit and wounded, the “Beast” was big and fighting made huge destruction to one of the cars and the opening was big, “Rowan” & “Zhana” arrived; once they saw the “Beast”, “Rowan” told

“Zhana” to pull “Deckard” away and he attacked the “Beast”, the fight between “Rowan” and the “Beast” was savage and “Rowan” was careful but not for a long time, more soldiers arrived from the front of the train and “Owl” & “Zhana” worked on stopping them, [Isaac, Anya, Walter & Ursula] could get in the bomb’s car and “Walter” did his job, “Isaac” saw that “Walter” needed help, so he got rid of the last 4 cars in the back because there were more soldiers firing at them, so “Isaac” jumped on the joint between the bomb’s car and the one behind it and disconnected them; then he throw a grenade on them, this made the last 9 cars separated from the locomotive and the rest of the cars and they were blown, then “Isaac” went to aid “Rowan” and he found “Rowan” hanging from the outside of the train; catching the

broken door and the "Beast" was trying to kick him off the train, "Isaac" jumped on the "Beast" and tried to stop him but he didn't have the chance to save "Rowan" and the others were late, the door "Rowan" was hanging on got broken and fall, they were on a bridge and a fall like this had to kill him, "Isaac" was looking at "Rowan" from the edge and the "Beast" was down behind him; then the "Beast" got up in rage and attacked "Isaac", he avoided the "Beast" and made it fall off the train and off the bridge too, but the fall didn't kill that monster, "Isaac" was in shock and lost his focus for a minute, "Anya" healed "Deckard's" wounds, "Walter" & "Ursula" came with the chemical compound and the "TNT" from the bomb and he also ruined the bomb and made it useless, "Deckard" did the same thing "Isaac" did in the

back and pulled the pin between their car and the front car which had several German soldiers shooting, this made the train leave them and it couldn't stop fast, the French resistance blew the railroads in front of the train and the train crashed with no survivors, the "UL" crew jumped off the train car and soon; "Ursula's" French friends arrived and took the crew in cars, everyone was there and "Anya" healed their wounds, except "Rowan" who was gone...His death made "Isaac" sad for real; "Rowan" was "Isaac's" friend and like a brother to him...Before leaving, the crew blew the train car which had the bomb using satchel charges to guarantee that it's completely useless...This act made "Hitler" & "Karl" mad because the "UL" crew destroyed the first atomic bomb, caused serious damages to the "Beast"

and killed the German  
"Einsatzgruppen" which was a huge  
loss to the German side, "Hitler"  
ordered "Karl" to hunt down the "UL"  
crew at all costs using whoever left from  
the super soldiers division in "Berlin",  
this made "Karl" target "Isaac" and his  
friends with direct orders to kill...

The crew made it back to "England"  
with "Ursula's" help, "Shaw" asked for  
therapy sessions for his crew to pass  
"Rowan's" death and his request was  
accepted... War started to take a  
different path, "USA" demanded the  
"Allies" to plan for attacking the  
German occupiers and invade lands  
using troops and tanks; not just  
air-raids and naval battles, the "USSR"  
had nothing to do in the west side, but  
they saw that moving in was gonna be  
a huge risk that needed careful

planning and special arrangements, to avoid being trapped, a good plan required years of gathering intel and studying the different environments, terrains and weak spots, "France" was the major occupy that needed to be liberated first, "Britain" confirmed starting with "France"...

Weeks later, the "UL" team fell in and "Shaw" had to send all his secret men to their countries and all Brits had to join the army, specially those enhanced soldiers, "Isaac" & "Deckard" got promoted and the others were released, "Shaw" gathered them for the last time and told them what happened "Ladies and Gentlemen, this is our last meeting today, you and several others in the MI6 are dismissed to your countries and the Brits are gonna join the military with higher ranks, Isaac

Frankenberg, congratulations; you're promoted to be Captain, Deckard Jordan, you're promoted to be Major, both of you are gonna be in the same unit, the rest of you are free" then he left without talking to anyone, he seemed unhappy with these orders but he had nothing to do, these were direct orders from "Churchill", the team were mad because of that but "Isaac" saw that this was good for them all, "Anya" wasn't ok with this at all and she was obviously upset, "Owl" said "I'll join the fight no matter what, not for honor, but for our good friend, Rowan Kent" "Zhana" said that she can fight on her own, "Anya" had issues with "Isaac" ignoring her, "Isaac" ended everything with her once and for all, as a Polish Jew; she had to live in "England" till the war ends... On the other side, "Karl" had a wicked plan to hunt the crew

who costed "Germany" too much since the beginning of the war; specially after the "Panzerzug" incident, "Karl" called "Gab" and asked to see him in person, a week later they met each other in "Lyon", "Karl" gathered a lot of info about the "UL" team; [Isaac, Deckard, Rowan, Zhana, Owl, Anya, Vivian, Walter & John], "Vivian" was somewhere in south "France" and "Gab" knew that, "Karl" said "You remember those we fought with couple of years ago in England, the British agents?" "Gab" said "Yeah I remember, you going after them?" "Karl" replied "Not exactly, I got 3 soft targets to put pressure on, first: Isaac's sister in Egypt, second: the African girl, Zhana, got family members in Ethiopia, third: John Layton who joined the Australian army recently" "Gab" replied "What about the others?! Don't you got



anything on them??” “Karl” said  
“Deckard Jordan is British and his  
family live in Manchester, the winged  
girl had no known identity or family  
members; she uses a mask all the time,  
Anya is Polish but we already killed  
her family and siblings; nothing to put  
pressure on, and the guy with the metal  
arm is reported dead” “Gab” said “Ok,  
but as far as we know, Egypt is a British  
occupy, sending a strike team to hunt  
Isaac’s sister is gonna be a huge risk and  
it’s not guaranteed” “Karl” said “Then  
let it till we need it, John is somewhere  
in the east side, contact Yuta and tell  
him about this, we must work together  
to win this war, about the African girl;  
I think Ethiopia is an Italian occupy,  
isn’t it?” “Gab” understood what he  
wanted to say, “Karl” wanted “Gab” to  
get “Zhana’s” family members and  
force her to set her friends up, while

“Yuta” catches “John” and squeeze whatever valuable intel about the team and to kill him later on, “Gab” agreed to help... At some point, “Hitler” started to feel that he was gonna lose this war, but later he refused to consider any possibility of surrendering or losing, big mistake; specially when the guy he used to talk to fought with him and left without a trace...

## {The Monsters Killer}

The German "Beast" was said to be still alive, the British generals didn't know what to do with that thing and what it takes to kill it, the Brits didn't know where the Germans hid it, "Shaw" was ordered to find a special weapon to kill monsters like that "Beast", so he thought of magic... "Rumple" left "England" and hid in "Russia" and covered himself from "Victor's" eye, "Victor" & "Red" were together and having a good time together in "USA", "Shaw" called "Rumple's" name 3 times and "Rumple" appeared to him, once "Rumple" appeared in "London"; "Red" felt that he wasn't covered and that he was in "London", she told "Victor" and he didn't intend to interfere but he watched the situation

with his eye, "Shaw" asked "Rumple" about a way to kill man-made monsters, after some description "Rumple" said "Alright alright, you wanna kill an immortal creature without a soul, correct?" "Shaw" confirmed, then "Rumple" told "Shaw" about the samurai sword in "Himeji" - "Japan", but it was impossible to get inside "Japan" and acquire it, "Rumple" said "That's the only way you got to kill a creature without a soul, otherwise, you can lock it somewhere and cast a protection spell to imprison it once and for all" then "Rumple" disappeared, "Victor" didn't know about that sword; so he started digging behind this and "Red" was with him, he was actually worried that this sword might be able to kill him as an immortal God, but "Rumple" couldn't get it because of the Godly

protection there in the Japanese castle...

“Isaac” became Captain “Frankenstein” and everyone knew him in the military, that unit he was in had several common military exercises with the American and the Canadian troops... During rest times, there was an American private who was talented with magical tricks and used to have fun with his friends using these tricks, prestidigitation, “Isaac” saw this and had an idea, he had 2 days dismiss to have some rest with his girlfriend “Hanna”, he went somewhere abandoned and called “Victor”, he appeared to him and “Isaac” told “Victor” that he wanted to learn simple magic tricks, it was too easy for “Victor”; although he didn’t understand why would “Isaac” ask for

something like that but he agreed, it didn't need more than 2 hours a day for 2 weeks and "Victor" could appear anywhere at anytime and could freeze time to prevent anyone from noticing him, after hard practices; "Isaac" learned how to hide tiny things and cards upon his sleeves and how to face hypnotism and many other things...The American army had a Major lady in the unit sent to "England" for the exercises, she was young and beautiful and her father was one of the war generals close to "Roosevelt", her name was "Dona"...The American lady asked to see "Isaac" and she was impressed to see him in action during the exercises..."Churchill" asked "Shaw" to arrange a secret meeting with "Isaac", "Shaw" told "Isaac" about this and in the same night, "Isaac" went to "Churchill" in his

house and he was welcomed by the prime minister's security and secretary, "Elizabeth Layton", that time "Isaac" didn't know that she was "John's" relative, "Churchill" asked to be alone with "Isaac" and they spoke for a long time, "I heard you went to Germany several times; gathering valuable intel for us behind enemy lines, next to your heroic missions in France, which makes me ask you specially for an advice..." then he lighted a cigar and continued "We're considering a landing on France's coasts and starting an infantry attack on the French docks and lands, as a try to liberate France, what do you think, Captain?" "Isaac" replied "With all do respect sir, this is suicide, we already tried several times years ago and we lost a lot of good men in Dunkirk, besides our intel about the German defenses on France's north

coasts are the biggest and strongest defenses ever, our landing boats won't even make it there and our battleships and destroyers will be soft targets to the German U-boats, sir, if you're asking my opinion; I think it's too early for a landing on the French coasts!"

"Churchill" had a moment and said "That insane pig is surrounding our island and his fellow Japanese are invading our islands in the east and we CANNONT do anything, is that what you're trying to say, Captain??"

"Isaac" didn't reply, "Churchill" said "Very well then, we shall surrender now, or give up our dear kingdom and sit down watching the Panzer division and the Nazi soldiers marching in London streets and just give them roses and flowers, right then?" "Isaac" replied "No sir, I'm just saying that we must move wisely..." "Churchill"



interrupted "I PROMISED THE NATION A PROMISE AND I'LL STICK TO IT, VICTORY, FOR WITHOUT VICTORY; THERE SHALL BE NO SURVIVAL, WE MUST FIGHT TO THE END, TO THE LAST BREATH, TO THE LAST BLOOD DROP IN THE LAST SOLDIER" with rage, then he said "You know what I like about tigers? When you put your foot on the tiger's neck, you simply can't remove your foot unless the tiger is dead, if not this month then the next one or by the end of the year or next year, but I'm sure that one day the Nazis will remove their feet off our necks and when that time comes, we'll be ready, you're clear to go Captain" then "Churchill" went away and "Isaac" was taken out and back to "Shaw" who was worried about that meeting but "Isaac" didn't tell "Shaw" anything about the intentions to land

troops on the French coasts, he kept that a secret and "Shaw" knew that there was something but he didn't ask, he was already a member in the War Room and knew a lot of secrets...

In "Ethiopia", the Italian troops caught "Zhana's" family members and tortured them to say where she was, it wasn't too long till she knew that her family were captured... On the other side, "Yuta" was told about "Karl's" plan by "Gab", "John" was captured like 1000s of the Australian soldiers during the conquest of "Malaya", "Yuta" asked for him and brought him, after some torturing; "Yuta" sent to "Karl" and told him that "John" was with them, "Karl" told "Yuta" to keep "John" alive with heavy security, "Yuta" agreed... "Zhana" surprised "Shaw" at home one night and told

him what happened to her family, he was shocked but he realized the trick “It’s a trap to hunt the team down, go to our old place where we used to meet, this means that everyone is in danger” then he called “Deckard” and told him to bring “Isaac” and call whoever he could call even “Owl” & “Anya”, they went there the next day secretly and the meeting was aggressive because “Isaac” thought that they should save “Zhana’s” family and keep everyone’s families within protection programs in “USA”; which was the farthest allied country from the German hands, but “Shaw” had to get clearance for a new rescue mission and to gather info about “Zhana’s” family and their present location but this needed time, “Owl” asked “What about John? Anyone heard from him??” the crew looked at

each other but no one replied; because no one knew...

“Victor” & “Red” appeared in “Himeji” castle in “Japan”, “Red” could know where the sword was using her power, but when they tried to get in, “Victor” told her that there’s too much power inside; a Godly power, she confirmed, so he told her to wait outside and he went inside the narrow passage to the secret hall, then he changed his look and a golden mask appeared on his face with his armory and golden gear<sup>[14]</sup> with him, this made the 2 guardians bow for him and the Goddess raised, to them; “Victor” was God “Anhur”, the guardians were “Lunar” & “Solar”; the Goddess was “Izanami”, “Izanami” spoke with “Victor” and he told her that the sword’s secret was known to him and to

others, she didn't know how did "Victor" or anyone else knew about that secret but she assured "Victor" that no man could steal the sword from them, but she refused to give him the sword to be hidden by him, this made "Victor" nervous but he left...The "Mind" stone was there and "Victor" saw it and knew what it was...

"Isaac" remembered the guy in that vision by "Victor" earlier, "Frank", his grandson, he remembered his look and his shield, it was a good idea during a combat to cover himself when there's no nearby cover, but he needed a good production engineer to cast a bulletproof circled-shape shield to cover himself in open battlefields, that time there were no body armors for soldiers, it was made for him with the British flag painted on it...The crew

received an info about “Zhana’s” family through a letter they found at “Shaw’s” house, it was a sign that the Germans knew a lot about “Shaw” and could reach the others in their homes using spies; like the Brits, “Isaac” tried to find the spy once they read the letter but he couldn’t find him, the letter had a location and the names of all “Zhana’s” family members who were captured, the crew had no evidence that the letter was real or just a diversion but “Deckard” told them that “Karl” wanted them, he wouldn’t need to send them false info while he can force them to come to him willingly, he was right..

## {Suicide Missions}

“Shaw” came and told the crew that they were expected in “Germany” and “Karl” would be ready for them, “Isaac” said “Exactly, that’s why we’re not going together”, “Deckard” asked him to explain his plan, “Isaac” said “They expect us to hit together as a team and probably they know about the fog trick, we must change the attacking technique, I’ll make my way in the facility while you all find a way to the inside, while they’re busy with me, be quick and find Zhana’s family and move out, later I’ll make my way out” “Anya” said “This is suicide, Karl won’t let you go and maybe there are more super soldiers there with him” “Walter” came in and said “They won’t be a problem to Isaac and me” “Isaac”

looked at him and smiled, "Shaw" told them to do it but they were on their own, it was a black op; no official orders or cover...The location was in "Berlin", a military facility with maximum security which was full of soldiers and weapons, the "Beast" creature wasn't there; it was somewhere else where "Klaus" was fixing it due to the damage happened when it fall off the train in "France", there were 6 German super soldiers in the facility next to "Karl" and heavy security...The crew made it to "Germany" secretly and in weeks, they could get in "Berlin" which was sealed, "Deckard" had a feeling that the Nazis were letting them in to trap them, at some point, "Isaac" and the others split up and each one made his way inside the barricaded city..."Isaac" & "Walter" were together, they were gonna enter together, when



they reach the facility; "Walter" drank his solution and became "Versteckt", then "Isaac" told him that they had to storm the place, they got a motorbike developed by special engineers, "Isaac" hanged the shield behind his back and drove the motorbike towards the front gates, the bike had front machine guns and a flamethrower at the back with a black smoke canister to blind anyone following him, then "Isaac" stormed the gate and fought hand-to-hand and used a pistol to shoot whoever away from his hands, "Versteckt" sneaked in and killed whoever stood in his way, no one had visual of any other member of the "UL" team, because no one had a chance to report anything, "Zhana" was inside looking for her family without engaging with any soldier, "Owl" was on a high level; shooting any Nazi soldier she could see, "Karl"

was seen by her and she reported that to the others, he was heading to "Isaac" & "Versteckt", then the super soldiers surrounded the 2 of them, "Isaac" pulled his sword and had his shield in hand, "Versteckt" had nothing in hand because he didn't need to use any weapon, he was stronger than the German super soldiers themselves, and that shocked "Karl", later both "Isaac" & "Versteckt" were captured and tied, then they were sent to "Karl's" office according to his orders, "Karl" looked at "Isaac" and said "Arrogance might be a British trait, but I gotta say, you do it better than the Americans and the Soviets...I am sick and tired of hearing how good you are in gathering intel and rescuing hostages, I think now you realize that there are limits to what even you can do, Frankenstein" "Isaac" replied "You're a murderer, a

slaughterer and a war criminal, I'll either kill you or execute you in a public square right here in Berlin, when it falls in our hands" "Karl" got mad and punched "Isaac" in his gut twice and said with rage "YOU THINK YOU'RE GONNA WIN?! WE WILL WIN AND THE REICH'S RULE WILL LAST FOR 1000s OF YEARS", then he pulled his pistol and asked him and "Versteckt" about their team and where they were; then suddenly, [Deckard, Anya & Owl] jumped from the roof with ropes and broke the window's glass and got in shooting at everyone, "Isaac" & "Versteckt" pushed the soldiers catching them and got down, "Karl" got shot and fall down, "Versteckt" cut his ties and locked the door with his hands preventing any outsider from getting in, "Isaac" asked about "Zhana" and "Deckard" told

him that she just disappeared, "Isaac" knew that she was looking for her family but she was caught by the super soldiers, "Owl" took "Deckard" and flew outside to the other room through its windows; where more soldiers were trying to get in, "Deckard" & "Owl" could take them all down despite being outnumbered, there were about 10 soldiers trying to break in to aid "Karl" and the other soldiers inside, but they were all regular soldiers; "Deckard" & "Owl" beat them down easily, for everyone's shock, "Karl" and the other super soldiers weren't affected by bullets, "Karl" surprised "Isaac" and hit him with his leg sending him to the end of the room, "Versteckt" went to attack him but he was stopped by the other super soldiers who were 3 next to "Karl", "Deckard" & "Owl" entered the room after finishing the fight with the

reinforcement soldiers, "Isaac" told "Anya" & "Owl" to go and find "Zhana", then help came from the outside unexpectedly, it was a strike team led by "Dona" arrived and set the place on fire, the plan was to hit the place and get everyone out then spread in the streets of "Berlin" within 10 minutes, this wasn't expected but it helped very much, "Isaac" had "Karl" in a hand-to-hand fight but "Karl" took "Isaac" and threw him through the window, the landing didn't hurt "Isaac" but his friends were still up there, "Karl" wasn't interested in fighting with them so he escaped and left his fellow soldiers, "Versteckt" was strong enough to kill 2 of them by crushing their heads in each other strongly enough that their skulls got broken and their brains flew in the air, "Deckard" beat down the one against

him and went to check on "Isaac" and saw that he was ok and helped "Dona's" men and saved her from getting shot, "Owl" told them that the situation was complicated inside where "Zhana" was, her family and "John" were all there captured by a lot of soldiers shooting at them, "Isaac" told them that he was on his way... "Isaac" went there and joined them with some Americans on his side, he told them to hold the Nazi soldiers while he goes around them, he did it and could attack some of them from the back and shot the rest of them with a machine gun, then they freed the hostages and everyone moved; "John" was beaten badly, "Isaac" took them to the cars and everyone rode, "Dona" was there through a German cargo plane and was dressed in German army uniforms with her team with fake identities,

that's how they could get into the country without troubles, "Isaac" took the hostages, "Anya" and "Owl" to the cars "Dona" came by and "Dona's" soldiers took them, "Isaac" saw "Karl" escaping by a special car of his, "Isaac" tried to get him but he couldn't, then "Deckard" came to "Isaac" with another brown special car and told him to jump, then they went chasing "Karl", this was wrong because they were chasing him in "Berlin"; not even in a German occupy, "Anya" & "Versteckt" went with "Dona" and her men away before the reinforcements' arrival, they were heading to the airport as German troops and they got extra uniforms for the "UL" crew and hostages, after some chase, "Isaac" told "Deckard" that they should let him go because they were gonna be chased by the Germans soon, "Anya" told "Isaac"

& "Deckard" about their destination in the radio and they drove there, the way to the airport was too hard and full of checkpoints, by that time everyone in the world knew that there was an operation going on in "Berlin" and "Frankenstein" was there leading this operation, the Soviets were impressed but they saw that it was his last mission because no spy entered "Berlin" and got out...After a long night, "Isaac" & "Deckard" made it to the airport and could get on board of the plane using "Dona's" help, she got them in and found a way to convince the German officers in the airport to let her in without inspection; thanks to her good looks, "Isaac" & "Deckard" were stuck in the car's trunk, when they made it on the runway they went on board and saw that everyone was ok...When the plane took off, "Isaac" &



“Deckard” looked at each other and laughed, but their happiness didn’t last for long, the Germans uncovered them and sent fighters to take the plane down, “Zhana” helped as usual and could take the fighters down by her thunder and wind control, that was all for that night...When the Soviets knew that “Isaac” and his crew accomplished a mission inside “Berlin”, they started considering him and his role in the world after the war, and whether he’ll be a threat to them in the future or not, but they weren’t worried because “Olga’s” crew was doing great and their “Abomination” was still a hidden winning card in their hands when things get worse during the war and afterwards...

In "England", the country was suffering because of the German bombings and fatal losses on both military and civilian sides, and the "USSR" wasn't any better than "Britain", battles between both armies of "Germany" & the "USSR" were brutal and both armies fought bravely and fatalities were countless...In June 1942, the "Axis" countries launched a new offensive in the "USSR", the Nazis sent their best forces and tanks, "Karl" and the "Beast" were there and they made a huge difference in front of the Soviets, "Stalin" called "Olga" in person and told her to join the fight with her crew of specialists, "Olga" prepared her men and they started moving fast, they were [Olga, Volgin, Igor, Iveta & the Abomination]...The Soviet crew had orders to attack a former Soviet barracks invaded by the

Germans during their invasions the past year, the place was a huge camp for the Nazis and it was the biggest camp with a lot of soldiers and military equipment, "Olga" knew that there will be a huge fight but there was no other choice, suddenly without any expectations; the German soldiers in all outposts launched the red alert, the Soviet team started the attack on cars; but the "Abomination" monster was running on foot and destroyed everything in its way, it didn't listen to anyone but "Olga"...The attack lasted for 15 minutes and most soldiers were down, then "Karl" and his fellow super soldiers joined the fight and the "Beast" appeared too, it was time to see which one was stronger; "Beast" or "Abomination", then the others were faced by the super soldiers and "Karl", the "Abomination's" existence was a

shock for the Germans, the fight was brutal and "Volgin" could handle 4 super soldiers and killed them with his power and electric shocks then he saved "Olga" from "Karl" -who wasn't affected by her hypnotism-and both men fought, "Iveta" managed killing 2 others, the fight between the 2 monsters was very chaotic and devastating, after a long fight, the "Abomination" destroyed the "Beast's" tank supply of blood which was on its back, this caused damages to the "Beast" and soon it fall and the "Abomination" tear it apart, "Igor" was injured and couldn't fight, when the "Abomination" monster was done with the "Beast"; it focused on destruction, "Olga" could control it and she ordered it to interfere, this made "Karl" escape and "Volgin" couldn't follow him, "Olga" reported the attack's success to a close by Soviet

unit and they arrived as fast as they could... Later the Soviets attacked several other German camps using that camp or barracks as a base of operations...

“USA” was doing well against “Japan” at the east side, the American navy surprised the Brits by their power in the “Pacific”, the war in the east delayed any “Allies” invasion to any German occupy in “Europe” but it was still a subject in the air... “John” stayed in “England” and “Zhana” took her family and travelled away; which wasn’t so easy but they made it to “Kenya” safely, thanks to “Deckard’s” help, that time “Kenya” was a British occupy...

“Red” & “Victor” were living together in her castle in “Canada”, “Victor” got a pharaoh hound with him that time, that dog has been immortal with him and it was protecting him against the evils of the dead souls “Victor” killed centuries ago, the dog’s name was “Max”... “Red” asked “Victor” about herself in the future, she knew that she’d die but she didn’t know when that’s why she asked “Victor” about her death, by somehow, “Victor” didn’t know what happened to her but he didn’t wanna say that her destiny was unknown to him, so he said “You know that knowing too much will change things, you can go forward and backward by time but you can’t change anything without consequence, Freya... Your power is unique, be wise with it” to her, then “Victor” got called by “Isaac” and he went to “Isaac” in

“England”, “Isaac” was alone and had a very serious request from “Victor”, he said “I am not gonna be immortal like you, fine, but I want my race to live forever and to be powerful like I am, I want my sons and grandsons to inherit my power and ambitions, can you guarantee this to me?!” “Victor” already promised “Victoria” to do this for her brother, and he showed “Isaac” flashes from the future; but “Isaac” wanted a promise, so “Victor” used this for his advantage and replied “I’ll do it, but only if you agreed to make me a part of your family, I want to be your elder son” “Isaac” refused but he told “Victor” that he could be any of his grandsons, “Isaac” wanted his kids to be his own, “Victor” agreed and later he became “Isaac’s” grandchild and that’s why they were too close and “Victor” looked to know more than he

should know when he was a kid in the 80s and 90s, by the end of the 90s; "Victor" realized that this wasn't so profitable as he thought, that's why he faked his own death in 1998 and "Isaac" was there and he knew that "Victor" was alive, "Dr. Frank" knew about "Victor" after "Isaac's" death in 2004 but he didn't tell "Judge" or "Undertaker" or anyone of his sisters or even his wife and sons, "Frank" & "Death War", when "Shawn" started to have doubts about "Victor", he killed "Shawn" by making him crash in that accident in 1993... Deal was made and "Victor" made one member in every generation as super as "Isaac" was, "Isaac's" children were normal but they were aggressive and intelligent, the next generation was [Victor, Shawn, Scorpion, Scarface & Specter] and the others who came after them were



[Rorschach, Bane, Venom & Viper],  
“Victor” was the super one among his generation depending on magical tricks and charisma, the next generation had no specialist because “Victor” wasn’t dead and he didn’t see anyone worthy of being so powerful, he was actually preparing his own girl-“Naomi”-to replace him, specially when he couldn’t give birth to a baby boy from “Ivy” and their second child was “Rose”, he kept being the secret specialist of the family till he died for real by the hands of “Frank” in 2015, the next generation had “Rose” & “Mark”-the father & the twin-as a powerhouse and a super intelligent member & warrior; no one could be that intelligent and powerful unless if he was 2 persons in reality and one man in front of everyone else, that’s why “Isaac” told “Dr. Frank” to

keep the twins a secret and make them share one life, "Isaac" had a feeling that these twins were the only ones who could kill "Victor"... "Magnet" came after them and all "Frank's" kids according to "Victor's" promise in the past and it kept being like this till the end of the line... "Hylaria" read about the twins trick but she decided not to tell anyone; not even "Frank", but she decided to keep her caution and kept watching his acts and moves, he felt that she was different but he thought that she was nervous because of the war, he never read "Isaac's" book and "Hylaria" made sure that this never happens, she burnt the book when she was done reading...

“Isaac” lost his shield in the last mission in “Berlin” and he didn’t ask for another one because he was holding a lot of gear in the battlefield, he had a Thompson submachine gun, 2 pistols, 2 knives, 3 grenades, 2 smoke grenades and the sword given to him by “Victor”, these were too much gear to be held by a fighting soldier in a battlefield...

## {Krieg #5}

In the east side, the fight was savage and the American losses were fatal as much as the fatal losses in the Japanese side too, but the Americans saw that they were all together in this war and they demanded the Brits to send their man, "Frankenstein", to the field in the eastern islands, "Britain" took 3 days to decide what to do, then they agreed to send "Isaac" to help as much as possible only if the Americans worked on a campaign to liberate the British "Solomon" islands, "Deckard" & "John" went with him... That time, sailing in the "Mediterranean" sea was so dangerous because the Italians have been controlling the sea and the Brits had to fight for the sea's control to keep their contact with "Egypt", "India"

and the rest of the eastern overseas British lands...

In July 1942, "Isaac" and his friends arrived "Australia" and met the Americans there, after some planning the Americans decided to send their armies to "Savo" island and liberate it and start liberating the islands from that base, it was the easiest Japanese occupy to be taken, the American navy attacked the Japanese navy there and this was the first American victory on "Japan", thanks to "Deckard's" leadership of the land troops on the island...In August, the "Battle of Guadalcanal" started between "Japan" and [USA, UK, Australia & New Zealand] with other Allied countries, leading to a strategic Allied victory over "Japan", on the ground of every island; "Isaac" had

been doing great and killed 100s of the Japanese troops which made the Japanese generals send their man who could match with "Isaac", "Yuta"... "Japan" still had something big for American & Australian fleets, it was the monstrous "Yamato" battleship; which was the biggest and baddest warship on Earth, the Americans kept avoiding it cleverly for years but one day they'll clash with it, the "Allies" had to find a way to take it down from the inside...

The Arabs refused to send oil to the "Axis" countries based on the British pressure, this wasn't expected by the Nazis but the Arabs couldn't stand against the Brits for too long, the Egyptian kingdom wasn't supportive of the Arabs' decision but the Brits didn't give the Egyptian king or government

any chance to express the Egyptian refusal, "Turkey" couldn't help with that issue, this forced "Germany" & "Italy" to invade the "Middle-East" from "Morocco" to "KSA"; crushing the British forces in "Egypt", "Libya" was an Italian occupy already and could be of strategic value but the distance wasn't calculated well by the Germans, or so they thought later...In October 1942, the Germans & the Italians were defeated against the Brits and the Egyptians at "El Alamein" after the shocking shortage of fuel in all cars, tanks and halftracks, this gave the British forces the advantage and they could defeat the "Axis" armies there and forced them to retreat to "Tunisia" as fast as possible, that time the Brits planted mines in "El Alamein" and deep into the desert as a way to stop the Nazis when they come, but the German

sudden stop made the Brits attack them while they were stopping, "Egypt" demanded "Britain" to remove these mines but the Brits delayed this till the war ends, just in case... That time "Vivian" was in "Algeria" and she fought with the French fighters there but they weren't enough to save what's left of the French power and she was taken as a prisoner...

In November 1942, "USA" & "Britain" landed troops at several points on the beaches of "Algeria" & "Morocco", "Dona" and her platoon were sent there with "Owl" on their side as a secret agent, the remaining German & Italian forces fought hard but they were defeated and the Allied forces moved to the western boarder of "Tunisia", this was a clear threat to the Axis' occupation of southern "France",



prisoners in "Algeria" were released one of them was "Vivian"...By the end of the month, the Soviets attacked the Nazis and broke through the Hungarian & Romanian lines northwest and southwest "Stalingrad", this brave act was led by several commanders including "Volgin" who was promoted to be a Major...The Soviet act trapped the German Sixth army in "Stalingrad", "Hitler" forbid retreating or surrendering, those soldiers fought for 2 months then they surrendered on February 2<sup>nd</sup> 1943, "Volgin's" input was essential during the campaign, on the east side, logistic support and munitions were running low for "Japan's" troops in their occupiers, "Britain" took advantage and attacked the Japanese in "Burma", "Kitana" was there but she managed to escape to "China"...Things were good for the

“Allies”, but in “Tunisia”; the “Axis” forces were led by “Rommel” and the Americans had no smart leaders like him, he succeeded in beating the Allied forces and forced them to retreat 50 miles from their positions west of “Faid Pass”, all the “Allies” had to do was to hold the exits through the mountain passes; west of “Tunisia”, it was enough to stop the “Axis” offensive but it was a tactical defeat to the “Allies”, this battle was known as the “Battle of Kasserine Pass”...

In “Britain” and by the end of February, “Walter” had a big problem to deal with, the “Wolfman” case was far from being closed, the “Wolfman” was discovered to be infectious through mixing bloods or bits, and someone was bitten and became like the guy who killed his own maker years earlier;

*“Walter’s” scientist friend... “Walter”  
knew about the issue from the  
newspapers, he decided to dig behind  
this thing without telling anyone  
because everyone was busy...*

## {Lambeth Asylum}

Someone was locked in "Lambeth" asylum and he was accused of being a serial killer but he wasn't anything but a "Wolfman", an infected, he didn't know what happened or what he did but he was so tired and was tortured in the asylum, people in "Oxford" thought that the savage killing was because of a slaughterer or a serial killer, when that guy was found somewhere at the city limits with a lot of blood on his clothes which were already torn and looked too dirty, he was arrested and later was sent to "Lambeth" asylum to check his mental status, "Walter" heard about him when he went to the crime scene in "Oxford" then traveled back to "London" looking for that guy in

“Lambeth” asylum, the guy who was accused of the murders was named “Bill”...The doctors told “Walter” “Bill’s” condition, he was treated like any psychopath because he was seeing things, “Walter” asked for his blood samples and saliva, this was weird but the asylum doctors agreed to give him what he asked for...By the same night, “Bill” turned to be the beast but his fur was more like dark blue not gray as usual wolves or the past “Wolfman”, he was locked in his room but the room’s door didn’t last for long and he became a loose beast in an asylum full of dangerous patients, cops were called and “Walter” was told, “Walter” knew that he wasn’t needed but “Versteckt” was the one for that job, so he drank his solution and went there, “Versteckt” wasn’t seen by anyone so he had to get in without being seen by the police

who surrounded the place with guns and got orders to shoot on sight, "Versteckt" made it inside through the sewers and started looking for the beast, doctors and nurses were evacuated but the inmates were still there, some of them broke out somehow when "Bill" broke some cells killing some of them or just breaking down the cells' doors out of his instinct of destruction as an animal, this made "Versteckt's" mission harder, because some inmates were violent and he had to beat them; in fact, he killed some of them too, after a long search in darkness and running after the beast's roars and grunts, "Versteckt" found "Bill" but "Versteckt" wasn't there to talk and "Bill" felt so; he turned to him while "Bill" was eating someone after killing him, after a while of gazing; "Bill" swallowed whatever he was eating and attacked

“Versteckt” and both of them fought in a very chaotic fight, then “Bill” speared “Versteckt” and they broke some glass and fall from the second floor on the ground outside the building, they didn’t move for a moment; so 2 officers got close slowly till they became too close to them, then “Bill” made a sudden move and hit both cops, the hit was strong enough to kill them, then he got up and ran through the police cars rolling them on their roofs, and hit 3 others with his long nails and killed them too, “Versteckt” woke up because of the noise and shooting around him and got up, when “Bill” saw that he ran away south, “Versteckt” got up but the panicked officers shot him too but he wasn’t affected, without any movement he asked them after finishing their shooting “Which way did he go?” the

officers were so afraid but they replied to him and told him the direction he ran into, then "Versteckt" started running in the same direction and he was sure that he was gonna catch up with him, how fast "Versteckt" ran made the officers amazed... "Versteckt" saw "Bill" ahead and stopped him from running, then they fought again; after a long fight, "Versteckt" found a big piece of wood with sharp edge, he took it and stabbed "Bill" in the heart, this killed "Bill" for sure, then "Versteckt" went away and cops arrived to see "Bill" dead in his human form, this made the government believe that werewolves exist and their bits were infectious, to avoid panic; the government kept this a secret and everyone who saw this thing disappeared as a way to keep the situation in control, those who were



bitten and still alive; were sent to death, any corpses were burnt down, "Shaw" was told by "Walter" and he sent some agents to "Oxford" and others to "Lambeth" asylum to investigate the events of the "Wolfman" case, all doctors and nurses there were changed and those who saw the beast went off the grid, police were ordered not to speak about what happened there and to deliver all reports they got about any murder case involving the "Wolfman" and to forget about that as if it didn't happen and the officers who saw the beast also disappeared without a trace, this made "Walter" fear that he might disappear like these people, "Shaw" had no friends and could get rid of anyone, so "Walter" sent to "Isaac" a letter telling him everything about what happened there in the asylum and what happened next, then he

travelled secretly to "USA" and stayed off the grid with his family, this made "Shaw" very angry; because he wanted to keep a close eye on "Walter", later "Shaw" had some help to find him...

In the asylum, one of the inmates was one of "Isaac's" brothers, his name was "Ephraim", "Isaac's" mother and all his siblings died during one of the German bombings, "Ephraim" wasn't with them but when he came back and saw what happened to them; he lost sane and hurt some people which made the police arrest him and send him to that asylum to be treated, after the chaos in the asylum that day, "Ephraim" could escape and couldn't be found anywhere in "London"... "Ephraim" met a wise woman who loved him and cared for him, this woman was "Jenny's"

grandmother's sister from her father's side, no one knew about that in the future and it wasn't clear in "Isaac's" book, but after some digging; "Hylaria" knew... "Ephraim" was found in "Douglas" - "Isle of Man" with his wife by "Isaac" in 1951, "Ephraim" was a farmer, "Isaac" was standing far but the farmers saw him and told "Ephraim", when he saw him and looked closely; he knew that he was his big brother, they spoke together and "Ephraim" gave "Isaac" a pocket watch which belonged to their father, "Moshe", "Isaac" thanked him and both men dealt to live away from each other but inside each others hearts... "Ephraim" was a good man and had a wonderful family that time, a wife and a couple of kids, they were good civilian people and used to say their prayers by night, "Isaac" was very

happy to see this and felt sorry that his life wasn't that simple...

In May 1943, "China's" National Revolutionary Army launched an offensive along the "Yangtze" river, in the same month; the "Axis" forces in "Tunisia" surrendered to the "Allies" and the North African campaign was over... Later in September, "Japan" suffered fatal losses against "Australia" when Australian troops captured "Lae" - "New Guinea", claiming this region back for the "Allies", this act made all Allied forces begin the counter offensive that shaped the war path... "John" was with the Australian troops in "Lae's" invasion... By the beginning of June, "Isaac" & "Deckard" were in "Algeria" and they met "Vivian" there...

## {The Frankenstein Castle}

In "Odenwald", near "Darmstadt" - "Germany", there was a castle by the name of "Frankenstein" where weird things happen there, "Klaus" used to know about this place and had a lot of ideas to use the weird things there, he wasn't a believer in magic but he thought that there was something scientific there, a phenomenon of some sort... Near the castle, there was a magnetic field strong enough to screw radio frequencies and no compass work there, "Klaus" was heading and managing a research facility in "Berlin", "Hitler" ordered "Klaus" to develop new weapons, like the "Panzerschreck" and several other weapons, specially when the "Green Goo" ran out of stock, that castle took

“Klaus’s” attention and he asked for a military escort to join him and his expedition; just in case...That time, “Gab” was in “Germany” and “Karl” added him to his division, because “Gab’s” division got bombed by the British air forces months earlier...

The castle and its surroundings were enchanted, every sorcerer knew that there was magic there but they avoided it, because it was more evil than any wizard or witch can control, in fact, someone very evil was trapped there...The castle suffered destruction during the British bombings later, that time it was still standing, there was a creature living there, he looked like no human and he was far from being human, he was a mutant with multiple powers and his strength was beyond any other mutant on Earth and

magic wasn't affecting him somehow, he used to be called many names, one of them was "Judas"; it was the first name he had in the far past... That guy was immortal and couldn't be stopped obviously, he lived for a very long time since "Christ"; and was a Graf<sup>[15]</sup> in the old German empire, he used to keep his human form in front of everyone that time, he was cursed and his hunger to possess more powers drove him insane and started killing more human beings for blood and flesh, no one knew anything about this guy and the German expedition arrived there in 48 hours, "Judas" felt their existence... "Gab" was with the expedition as a part of the military escort, after some hard work outside with the rocks and magnetic stones, something came from the top of a tree and took 2 soldiers up then

disappeared, the other soldiers panicked and opened fire on the same spot, the 2 soldiers fall down dead but with serious wounds to be caused by a beast, then another soldier was pulled away with screams, "Gab" and the others used flares to see around them clearly but what they saw wasn't pleasant at all, they were surrounded by several kinds of ugly creatures, they were all "Judas"; but he multiplied himself and every form of him turned to be a monster, "Gab's" priority was "Klaus", so he lifted the man on his shoulder and ran as fast as he could and he was fast, the others kept the monsters busy but not all of them, one of them followed "Gab" and he turned to a human form and ran fast after them and stopped "Gab", then both of them started fighting hand-to-hand, "Gab" was strong and trained while



“Judas” was strong but untrained and missed his hits several times, till “Klaus” interfered and used a spray from his equipment bag in “Judas’s” face when he got the chance, the spray had chemicals that hurt “Judas’s” eyes for minutes; which was more than enough for “Gab” to take “Klaus” and escape in one of the cars, this made “Judas” angry enough to roar in a very loud voice, everyone else wasn’t so lucky to survive...When “Gab” & “Klaus” were safe, they reported what happened to “Karl” and he ordered “Gab” to take “Klaus” and return back to “Berlin” fast...When “Judas” roared, [Victor, Red & Rumpel] heard him and looked afraid or shocked, “Someone pissed him off” “Victor” said to “Red”...

“Rumple” appeared to “Victor” & “Red” and they dealt to do something about “Judas” before resurfacing, “Victor” agreed to cooperate with “Rumple” one more time...In the past, “Judas” left people and made a deal with “Victor” in 1880 to stop hunting humans and “Victor” would hide him and ban humans from attacking his castle, “Judas” could live without feeding on human flesh and blood; animals were ok, but when humans appeared around his castle with guns; he knew that the deal was broken somehow, so “Victor” decided to take him down with “Rumple’s” help, the 3 magicians appeared in front of the castle’s gate, “Judas” felt their presence but he didn’t intend to talk to anyone, he was playing on his old piano, the place was full of animals statues and monuments that looked so alive, the

place was too creepy enough to plant fear in any brave heart, "Red" was worried and "Victor" saw that, so he told her to leave but she refused to leave, "Rumple" said "Fear isn't a sin, but it's gonna slow us down, maybe it's time to go home, dearie" "Red" was gonna reply aggressively but "Victor" told her to ignore him, then they heard the piano music and tried to follow it to reach "Judas", "Victor" wasn't intending to start a fight with him but "Rumple" was expecting a fight, so he teleported "Jason" outside the castle and sent him a crow telling him to find "Judas" fast and tell him via the same crow, "Victor" knew about "Jason" using his eye of sight, he didn't comment but he took his caution from "Rumple"...After patrolling in the wide castle; the piano music stopped and the castle was lit by torches and

candles from all sides suddenly, "Rumple" said "Magic!!" "Victor" replied "I doubt that" and he tried to catch one of the torches but it wasn't there, "Red" said "Concealment spell or illusions??!" "Victor" said "Illusions" then "Judas" appeared to them coming from one wall using his intangibility power; then he appeared from another side and another, till they were surrounded with about 8 "Judas" from all sides, then "Red" got a vision about her former lover and his death using the "Dark One's" dagger, "Rumple" called his man from outside to aid them, "Victor" & "Rumple" couldn't be manipulated but that wasn't enough, "Red" fall down in her illusions and couldn't feel anything around her, "Victor" held her but he couldn't remove the illusion fast, "Judas" stopped him by attacking him and

“Rumple”, “Jason” joined the fight but “Judas” was expecting him and one of his multiples shifted his look to a werewolf and attacked “Jason” who used to fear wolves, after a short fight, “Jason” escaped, “Rumple” didn’t expect that but he was doing well on his own, he was using his telekinesis power and fire but every time he catches “Judas”; he discovers that he was an illusion, till the real one caught “Rumple” from his throat and tried to kill him, “Victor” saved him and “Judas” got mad, so he kicked “Victor” to a wall but the wall was a secret door and the wall took “Victor” away from the fight, this second of disturbance gave “Rumple” time to disappear, “Judas” went close to “Red” and she looked pale and evil, “Judas” turned his look to be like her ex-lover and said “Are you alright my dear

princess?" "Red" looked at him with amazement and replied "I missed you so much, my love! Why did you leave me?" and tears fall from her eyes, "Victor" was trapped in a chamber banning his magic and "Judas" knew that, he kept manipulating "Red's" mind and he looked to have fun with it, "Victor" tried to find a way out of the chamber, there was a window with steel bars, he got his hand with the ring outside and his dark magic returned, then he bent the steel bars while his hand with the ring outside till he could get out hardly, then he teleported himself inside with "Red" & "Judas", he was surprised to see "Victor" but not for long; he multiplied himself and faced "Victor" with more than one form of monsters, then "Victor" decided to use his pharaoh powers and his eye shined brightly, then "Judas's"

illusions and multiples vanished; then “Victor” attacked him and pulled him away from “Red”, she pulled herself together but before she could act, “Judas” disappeared, he didn’t go anywhere and he couldn’t teleport, he just disappeared; but “Victor” could see him with his eye and caught him saying “We’re not here to kill you, we just heard your roar and thought we should check if something happened” “Judas” replied “What!!? The humans who came weren’t yours?” then they started talking about what happened, “Victor” told “Judas” that humans won’t stop coming and he had to leave, “Judas” agreed but he wanted to hunt down those who saw him, “Victor” told him that he got 2 days, then he’d find him and take him away from humans whether “Judas” was done or not, “Judas” agreed to “Victor’s” terms and

went out then he flew away, "Red" was astonished "How did you let him go? What makes you trust him??" "Victor" said "Because when I caught him while he was invisible, he knew that he got nothing to do to stop me, besides, I got an ancient deal with him", then both "Victor" & "Red" disappeared...In 2 days for real, "Victor" appeared to "Judas" somewhere in "Berlin", "Time's up, Judas!" "Victor" said, "Judas" replied in Hebraic "A lot of things changed since I was away, humans are changing their nature; seeking our powers!! I could sense the magical fluid in one of those who attacked me in the castle while he was a man, are you and your master selling magic to humans now??" "Victor" replied in Hebraic "Sometimes things slip off our hands, someone must have found it, why do you care?" "Judas"



replied "Because this means that one day my people won't be a myths and anyone of them will work on being stronger than me and regular humans will know about my kind in the future as a threat or just mutants, not as a superior kind like you said" "Victor" replied "Some men around the world know that there are weird things in the world, mutants are not gonna be fiction forever and the day will come when people see magic again, not soon but one day it will happen, you will be a King; but you won't be a God, remember that" "Judas" said "Alright, but I thought the old deal was to keep mortals think that magic and mutants are myths, ancient creatures are just drawn on walls and mentioned in books called 'stories', what happened to that deal?!!" "Victor" said "The deal is active, but without knowledge; people

won't believe in me and my major Gods, you betrayed your master not for 30 silver coins only, Judas, you did it to be the first mutant Hebrew in history and also to be an immortal like Christ and stronger than the devil, now look at you, you got everything and your powers can't be handled by any other mutant or wizard, be grateful; and maybe one day you'll be the mutants king in the future, be patient, Judas Iscariot" then "Victor" took "Judas" and teleported to another castle in north "Britain", "Skipton" castle, it was wide and well preserved, "Judas" had to stay there without human contacts till "Victor" tells him that time came to appear, "Judas" agreed to "Victor's" terms, then "Victor" disappeared...

## {Krieg #6}

By the beginning of July 1943, "Germany" & the "USSR" had a fierce tanks battle near "Kursk" on the Soviet land... Days later, "USA" & "Britain" sent troops to "Sicily" and battles there were savage, "Isaac" was there and his input was extremely important for winning, "Dona" and her unit were there too, next month; "Gab" arrived with German aids and supplies but that wasn't enough, by mid-August "Gab" was killed and his forces were all down, "Sicily" fall in the "Allies" hands... "Hitler" realized that "Italy" wasn't helpful like the past years and "Japan" was fading, so "Mussolini" had to be eliminated; as a result, the Fascist Grand Council deposed "Mussolini" enabling Marshall "Pietro

Badoglio' to form a new government... This change wasn't like it seemed to be for the Germans, "Badoglio" was withdrawing from battles and pulling the Italian navy from the "Atlantic" and the "Mediterranean" & "Red" seas, in fact it was a trick made by the Brits, they could somehow feed the Nazis' thoughts-by false info-that "Badoglio" was a better leader than "Mussolini", when this happened; "Badoglio" started preparing the country for negotiating peace with the "Allies" or just surrendering... "Mussolini" and his generals were sent to prison by the new government, "Karl" was ordered to check what was going on in "Italy" and he travelled to "Rome" from "Paris", the Nazis wanted to guarantee the Italian loyalty...

“Vivian” traveled to “Egypt” and decided to help sending supplies from “Egypt” to “Algeria” & “Tunisia” passing by “Libya” which was still a war zone, but this time the Arabs were attacking convoys and ambushing shipments, “Vivian” was one of those who were working on protecting the shipments from “Alexandria” to “Siwa”, then others take the shipments and drive to “Tunisia”...One day, the shipment was ambushed by Arab thugs-like usual-but this time the convoy lost its road, after getting rid of the thugs, the convoy got lost completely till they reached a place full of huge rocks, these were the moving rocks “Frank” & “Hylaria” fought with in the western desert in “Egypt” in the far future, the rocks were ancient creatures living in every wide desert on Earth, when the convoy got lost near the rocks

and their fuel ran out, it wasn't long till the rocks moved and started attacking them, everyone died and the shipment was destroyed, the French people in "Tunisia" reported that the shipments didn't arrive on time, "Vivian" knew that they were ambushed and couldn't make it, no one ever thought that something was living among the sand, they just thought that they were the Arabs who stopped them...

After the invasion of "Sicily" and seizing control over the island, "Isaac" decided to pay his sister a visit in "Cairo", he took one of the ships going to "Alexandria" then he took the British army trucks going to "Cairo", all soldiers and privates knew who he was and everyone was paving the way for him to go wherever he wanted fast,

as if he was a General; not a Captain...When he met "Victoria", she hugged him strongly and told him about their family, her contacts there told her, he told her that he'd work on finding whoever survived, that time he didn't know where was "Ephraim" yet, "Isaac" asked her about "Victor" but she told "Isaac" that they stopped seeing each other for months, "Isaac" felt that his sister loved "Victor" but "Isaac" knew that he was immortal and must have seen someone else, "Isaac" wanted this relationship to continue for his own sake but this wasn't gonna change anything about the deal between both men... "Victoria" used to hear about what was happening to the Jews in "Germany" and east "Europe", the holocaust killed 1000s of Jews and the Nazis weren't intending to stop any sooner, "Isaac" was still a Jew;

although his sister turned to Christianity but he wasn't convinced to do so, that time there was an Egyptian Christian girl who used to be a good friend to "Victoria", the girl was 17 and "Victoria" was 36 that time but they were close somehow, the girl came while "Isaac" & "Victoria" were together, she looked at "Isaac" and admired his look; like any young girl that time who want a soldier boyfriend, "Isaac" was handsome and smart and could attract attention on sight, specially with his military uniform; which was obviously belonging to the British army, the girl used to hear about "Isaac" in the news channels in the radio and read about him in foreign newspapers, she used to tell "Victoria" how much she dreamed of having a husband like "Frankenstein", "Victoria" didn't tell the girl that



"Isaac" was her brother; but when the girl saw them together, "Victoria" told her that "Isaac" was her brother, the girl kept gazing at "Isaac's" face and uniform, then she asked him to take her out for a ride, "Victoria" was against that but "Isaac" agreed, by their first and second date, "Isaac" started to get attracted to her too, the girl's name was "Nadia"...It was time for "Isaac" to go back to the war, his vacation was over, "Nadia" was sad and told him to be careful and she seemed worried while talking, their bond got strong fast...

In "France", something unexpected happened, "Karl" was in "Paris" and he was told that there was a wounded American soldier they found, but he was a guy he needed to see, it was "Rowan", he didn't die; but he hit his

head and lost his memory, the soldiers who found him knew that he was special because of his metal arm and the stories they heard about him, they used to know him as one of "Isaac's" friends who used to spy on the Germans in "France" and screwed a lot of German business there for the "Allies" side, but "Karl" told them to wait till he comes and see "Rowan"...The next day, "Karl" arrived with a wicked plan in mind...

## {The Closed Ring}

“Isaac” kept fighting with the “Allies” forces and led to victory in most battles on the “Mediterranean” islands, “Karl” was mad because he couldn’t go there and fight “Isaac” face to face, things weren’t so good in “France” and the resistance were doing well in south “France”, next to “Italy” getting weakened and started losing islands and territories, this was bad and “Karl” had nothing to do, his earlier visit to “Rome” didn’t reveal the Italian complete loyalty to the “Axis”, but he had something else in mind...

“Karl” took “Rowan” to “Bonn”; where “Klaus” and his fellow scientists were, and they were working on a new prototype weapon; known as the

“Panzerschreck”, which was the first rocket launcher to be used during the war against the American & British tanks, the place also had a division for chemical experiments and they could manufacture dozens of canisters with nerve gas and sent them to the army forces in the east forces against the Soviets...“Karl” arrived with “Rowan” and told “Klaus” his situation, “Klaus” said “I’m afraid I do understand what you wanna do with that guy, Major Fischer” “Karl” replied “Yeah I know how smart you are doctor, I want you to make this guy our friend instead of being our enemy, study his arm, give him the serum and make him our puppet, he’ll be our new Beast, instead of the one we lost, you got 2 days, doc” then he left...In 2 days, “Rowan” was ready as a Nazi super soldier, “Klaus’s” tests had perfect results, he sent to “Karl”

and he ordered "Klaus" to send "Rowan" with a division to "Warsaw"; where "Karl" was...The only thing that "Klaus" stopped at, was "Rowan's" metal arm, "Klaus" and his scientists and engineers didn't understand anything about its tech or material, this made them fear what the Americans might have in their arsenal...

On September 8<sup>th</sup> 1943, "Italy" surrendered unconditionally to the "Allies", "Germany" didn't like that and immediately seized control of "Rome" and north "Italy", "Mussolini" was freed in September 12 by force and was given a puppet regime to rule what's left of "Italy"...The "Allies" forces kept gaining territories in "Italy's" mainland including "Salerno" & "Naples"...On the other side, "John"

and his team could successfully sneak in a Japanese camp; to free some of their friends who got captured earlier during the naval battles, "Yuta" was in that camp...After a long sneak and quiet take downs, "John's" men could free their fellow soldiers and took cover somewhere behind a hill, the Japanese knew that there was a break in, but they didn't have time to react, the sneaking crew reported that they cleared the area, minutes later; US bombers attacked and destroyed that camp and killed the Japanese there, but "Yuta" survived hardly with few others, "John" saw him, he didn't have to chase "Yuta" because he could shoot him down with his sniper rifle, and he shot "Yuta" in the head...This was a good news for the "Allies"...

In the "USSR", "Volgin" was responsible of operations against the Nazis in western "USSR", the Soviets knew about the German gas in "Warsaw", "Volgin" was ordered to gather his men and attack the place where the canisters were and destroy all of them, the Soviet team was [Volgin, Igor, Iveta, Abomination & Olga], their objective was to plant explosives in the store and blow it; after taking samples for experimental testing, then some platoons will join the fight and take control of that camp, "Olga" wasn't gonna take anything, she wanted to destroy everything, "Volgin" agreed with her; but he had his own plan... This operation took place under the code name of "The Closed Ring"...

The Soviet crew parachuted near "Warsaw" secretly and took their way to the German barracks where the store was, "Olga" & "Iveta" were gonna sneak inside and plant the explosives inside the store after locating it exactly, "Volgin" and the others had to wait outside, but the "Abomination" was hard to hide, the Germans saw it and soon the fight started, the "Abomination" wasn't affected by bullets and was killing anyone in its way, the chaos made noticing "Olga" & "Iveta" nearly impossible, next to "Olga's" power of hypnotism, both women made it there and planted the explosives, then they were interrupted by Nazi soldiers and firing started, "Volgin" cut the power off the place, then he went to aid "Olga" & "Iveta", within a minute, he killed all the Germans at the store with his bare



hands and electricity, "Olga" was gonna move but "Iveta" stopped her telling her that "Volgin" got in; "Olga" went after him and saw him hiding one of the canisters to take it, she stopped him asking "What are you doing?!" "Volgin" replied "Obeying orders!" then they argued about this, then "Olga" tried her power on "Volgin" but his electromagnetic wave was banning her power from reaching his mind, when he felt this; he pulled her from her hair and told her that he'd do whatever he wanted, "Iveta" pointed her gun to "Volgin's" head and told him to leave her, "Volgin" looked at "Iveta" and kicked her in the gut sending her to the other side of the room, then he threw "Olga" away and ran outside, "Igor" took a shooting position and started shooting, the Germans were busy with the

“Abomination” monster... “Karl” was nearby and he was notified, he ordered to prepare a force and took “Rowan” with him, in minutes; the German reinforcements arrived before the Soviets could retreat, “Volgin” saw them coming and started striking them with his electric power, “Igor” told “Olga” to pull the monster back and she worked on it, but soon the Germans started shooting trapping “Olga” & “Iveta” inside the store, “Igor” tried to help them, while “Volgin” & “Abomination” were taking care of the German reinforcement force and “Volgin” ordered the backup platoons to move and aid them, “Karl” looked at “Rowan” and said “You’re up”, then “Rowan” prepared his submachine gun with a “Panzerschreck” on his back, then he shocked “Volgin” by running fast and hitting him hardly

with his metal arm; taking "Volgin" off his feet, this was surprising to "Volgin" but he stood up fast, "Rowan" was covering his face, after seconds of silence; "Volgin" stroke "Rowan" with electricity but "Rowan" stopped his electric force by his metal arm, which was surprising too, then "Rowan" attacked "Volgin" and both of them started fighting and they hit each other very hard... "Iveta" managed and could take "Olga" and escape, "Igor" changed his location and picked them up, the "Abomination" couldn't escape with them, when it felt that it was trapped, it ran away destroying everything in its way, after a long fight between "Volgin" & "Rowan", German soldiers interfered and this gave "Volgin" the chance to use his power as a distraction and vanished in the darkness, another German soldier came running telling

“Karl” that there were explosives in the gas store, but they were late and the store exploded, “Karl” reported to all camps to be careful because there were Soviet mutants nearby, “Olga” hypnotized some German soldiers and made them take her and her friends east, towards the Soviet borders where others were waiting them, the Soviet rescuing platoons didn’t make it to them...“Volgin” could escape but he had nowhere to run to, then someone appeared to him; “Rumple”, he appeared to “Volgin” and said “Looks like you’re lost, dearie” “Volgin” thought that he was a Nazi but he noticed that “Rumple” spoke to him in English, he replied “Who are you? American? British??” “Rumple” said “Do I look like a soldier?!” “Volgin” didn’t reply, then “Rumple” teleported himself with “Volgin” to “Moscow”,

“Volgin” was shocked then “Rumple” said “I can give you a thing you don’t have, like authority and power; in return of doing something for me” “Volgin” said “Who are you? What do you want??” “Rumple” replied “I want your strength and power to kill someone I cannot overcome, I’ve been looking for someone like you for a while, about who I am; that’s something you don’t wanna know, Volgin” “Volgin” said “How did you know me? And how did you know where I am?” “Rumple” ignored that and said “Do we have a deal?!” “Volgin” replied “How would you help me?” “Rumple” said “Using this” then he raised his hand and suddenly the gas canister appeared in “Rumple’s” hand, “Volgin” looked in his pocket and found nothing, “Rumple” continued “When you finish the job, you and this

are gonna be here with your officials and I'll also give you the chemical formula of the gas and you can tell them that you found it in the store, but remember something, this is a one man job, no friends, deal?!" "Volgin" looked at the canister and and considered a promotion from his generals; so agreed without knowing anything about the guy he was gonna face, "Rumple" teleported "Volgin" near "Skipton" castle and told him that there was a powerful mutant living inside and "Rumple" wanted that mutant dead, he told "Volgin" that he'd be watching the fight and once "Volgin" was done; he'd take him to "Moscow" with the canister and the formula, then "Rumple" disappeared... "Judas" was inside the castle and felt "Volgin" outside, to "Judas"; he felt that "Volgin" wasn't as powerful as "Victor" or "Red",

so he appeared to "Volgin" from the ground, "Volgin" got shocked to see him and his look which looked like a demon creature with red-orange eyes and green skin; it was his original look after being cursed, "Judas" asked "Who sent you, mortal?" "Volgin" didn't reply and after a second of silence, "Volgin" hit "Judas" with electricity and both of them started fighting aggressively, "Rumple" was away and watching the fight through his crystal ball, before leaving; he casted a strong protection spell to ban "Victor" or "Red" from feeling anything weird at the castle...In fact, "Victor" was busy with "Red" who has been seeing confusing dreams and nightmares, "Rumple" was behind that too, he used a crow and could successfully poison "Red's" drink and this poison was manipulating her mind...On the other

side, in "Poland", the "Abomination" monster was lost and was destroying anything in its way, "Shaw" and the Brits heard about the "Closed Ring" operation and about the monster, when "Shaw" got the info that the big monster got lost, he decided to send his special crew to kill it, the Brits considered it a threat to them and "USA" supported this move and agreed to help the enhanced crew to get into "Poland" without being seen, using the same trick used by "Dona" earlier in "Germany" itself, using German army uniforms, the Soviets were mad and tried to do anything to find their monster, "Olga" was dismissed and sent to face trial for screwing the "Closed Ring" operation and losing "Volgin" & the "Abomination", although she blew the store; but she didn't come back with a sample of the gas and "Volgin" &



“Abomination” were reported missing, which considered the operation as a failed op to the Soviet generals...The “Allies” couldn’t bomb the “Abomination” with bombers because it was moving all the time, they had to send a strike team...

“Volgin” & “Judas” had a very rough fight but “Judas” beat “Volgin” down, “Judas” said “I admit it, you’re good, son, but I’m perfect” then he tried to kill “Volgin” but suddenly he was teleported away by “Rumple”, “Volgin” didn’t know what to say; he failed, “Rumple” was very angry and said “He’s right, you’re good; and that’s why I saved you, but you didn’t fulfil the deal, we’re done here” then he teleported “Volgin” to “Moscow” with nothing, no gas canister or chemical formula...“Rumple” kept “Volgin”

alive because he thought that he might need "Volgin" again...

In "Britain", "Shaw" had only "Deckard" & "Anya" in "England" ready for a mission, "Isaac" was in "Italy" battling the Nazis, "John" was in the far east battling the Japanese, "Zhana" was with her family in "Kenya", "Walter" & "Owl" were in "USA"...

A German U-Boat successfully transported some gas canisters to "Japan", it was a newer kind of U-Boats, because the older ones were easy targets for the British air forces which were using sonars to detect noises underwater; which were enough to locate those U-Boats and bomb them from the sky, "Japan" was gonna use the canisters to bomb the US & the

Australian armies in all lost islands, later the Japanese prime minister, "Hideki Tojo", intended to strike "Hawaii" & "Alaska" with the gas... "USA" knew about this and decided to do something fast, the American vice president and prime minister convinced the president to allow deploying specialists in the army and creating a special team to go where regular soldiers can't go, the president agreed when he was told that "Japan" had a biological weapon in their arsenal...

## {The Blackest Nights}

An American First Sergeant who was actually enhanced; was ordered to find others like him and build a tactical team, this wasn't easy at all; but these were orders he had to obey...The first sergeant's name was "Arron Barton", he didn't join any conflict in "Europe" but he was with the troops against the Japanese south east "Asia", then he returned with several others to be replaced with other fighters, he was given all facilities and needs to gather a good team of enhanced fighters... "Arron's" size and look as a soldier made him hard to ignore, in days, "Arron" had 4 files of 4 persons with special abilities and skills, one of them was a private in the army but because she was a woman, she wasn't

sent to any battlefield, she was the easiest recruit, her name was "Allison"...The next one was an immortal, she used to stay in the shadows and avoid troubles, her name was "Karen", the 3<sup>rd</sup> member was in a circus and had a small show, he was able to control any electric circuit and energize it to work properly without any power supply, his brain got the power to energize several appliances and machines with no troubles, his nickname was "Watt", the last member was a surprise, it was "Victor"; that time "Victor" was in "Canada", "Victor" was actually expecting "Arron" and he wanted to join the fight, "Arron" didn't know this; but the file in "Arron's" possession was proposing "Victor" as a mutant used earlier by the "MI6", this made the crew [Arron, Karen, Allison, Watt & Victor]..."Karen" was hard to

recruit, but she agreed to join them at last, in the future; she lied about taking part in wars or historic events, but later on she didn't have to lie because everything was different in the future...The crew's objective was to find the Soviet "Abomination" before the Soviets, and to kill it without being discovered, this needed a landing spot in "Poland", the monster was witnessed east of "Lviv"; which was a German occupy but after the monster's attack; the Germans were removed by the resistance easily, that time; the "USSR" liberated "Kiev" by the beginning of November, this wasn't good for the US crew, they didn't wanna clash with the Soviet allies...The Americans sent their crew in a "Gato Class" submarine to the "Black" sea, it was a long journey and took weeks, the Brits knew about them

and they secured the "Mediterranean" sea for them, the "Black" sea was controlled by the Soviets already; just few struggles here and there but nothing so serious...The "USSR" refused to share any info about the monster with the westerns, "Victor" was worried that the Germans might use that monster instead of their dead "Beast", he sent "Isaac" a letter with his worries from "USA"; but he didn't tell "Isaac" that he was with the Americans...In fact, even "Victor" wasn't so sure that he can kill that thing on his own without the katana mentioned earlier by "Rumple", that's why "Red" was watching over him; despite her mental problems... "Isaac" knew about that monster earlier when they were in "Turkey" looking for the "Soul" stone, when he was told by "Victor" that it was free somewhere in "Ukraine"; he

decided to go there on his own, the "Allies" just landed successfully near "Anzio"; south "Rome", it was late January 1944... "Isaac" used "Deckard's" relations and had a plane to take him there, but he needed someone who knows east "Europe" well, so "Anya" went with him... The Americans arranged everything with some Soviet generals to land and move secretly; in return of money of course, "Isaac" wasn't going there in an official job, he was going there on his own; as someone trying to do something good, as "Frankenstein"... Weeks later, "Isaac" & "Anya" arrived "Odessa", that time; the monster was seen near "Balti" and some people died, the Americans were on their way there; "Victor" didn't use his teleportation power on purpose, he wanted "Isaac" to make it there too, for the good luck; "Isaac" brought his



sword... Days later, the American team arrived at a Soviet camp which was taken down by the monster recently, then they heard the monster roaring, "Isaac" & "Anya" heard it too and they moved towards the sound near "Singerei"... "Arron" wasn't expecting that the monster could be bigger in size than him, once they saw it, they got a shocking look in their eyes; except "Victor", "Arron" was gonna discuss an attacking plan with his team but "Victor" wasn't interested, he froze time then he teleported "Isaac" & "Anya" to his location, he said to "Isaac" "You see that thing over there?"; the monster was frozen too, "Isaac" replied "Yeah I know it, who are these people? Americans??" "Victor" said "Mutants, gathered to hunt that thing, now I know a way to kill it but unfortunately it's in Japan" "Isaac"

said "Teleport us there and let's bring it fast!!" "Victor" told him about the katana in "Japan", and about the Goddess and her warriors, "Isaac" asked him what to do, "Victor" replied "We fight to the last soldier, maybe we'll have a way together" then he released time and the team were surprised to see "Isaac" & "Anya" but "Victor" told them that they'll join the party, "Watt" & "Anya" were told not to interfere, then the fight began and it was a long tiring fight with something big and not getting wounded or affected by anything, when it became too dangerous, "Isaac" told "Victor" to teleport the team away and he did it, "Arron" was surprised to see that "Victor" could do that, but it wasn't important, "Isaac" said "We gotta do something about this creature, tell them about the sword, maybe they got

something to do' to "Victor", "Arron" asked "What sword? You know how to kill that thing??" "Victor" told them about the katana in "Japan", "Watt" said "Then we'll never get it, no one is crazy enough to do a stealth mission on the Japanese soil" "Arron" confirmed, then time was frozen suddenly and "Red" appeared to "Victor", she told him that she could help; using her power of time manipulation, "Victor" told her that this was dangerous but there was no other choice, "Victor" freed "Isaac" and told him what happened, then they teleported away..."Isaac" asked "Victor" about that sword and what can it do, "Victor" told him that this sword was made centuries ago by Japanese sorcerers to kill the cursed ones with immortality, and to kill legendary creatures and dragons too, but it needed special

warriors to use and the Japanese Goddess had to hand this sword to that special warrior era by era, when the present warrior dies, the sword goes back to "Japan" till the time comes for another warrior to hold it, also if it was used against a God or Goddess, it goes back to "Japan" too, this made "Isaac" realize that "Victor" wanted the sword to protect himself from being killed by any chosen warrior; but he didn't comment...

"Hitler" heard about the "Abomination" monster and was told that they knew its location and it was loose in "Ukraine", so he ordered his generals to find a way to catch this thing and control it, to be used against the "Allies" forces, "Karl" was informed and he decided to take care of this issue..."Karl" was needed in

“France”, so he sent his man, “Rowan”, with a huge force in a special plane and parachuted on a specified area in “Ukraine” and started tracking the monster; which was easy to track due to the damage it caused... “Red” was ready to take “Victor” & “Isaac” to the future, but “Victor” had to warn “Isaac” of time travelling and its dangers, when they were done, “Victor” used some magic and his eye shined for a while; then he told “Red” which year to go to, and to where, they went to the time and place when the “Abomination” monster was killed by “Frank” in the far future, they went there and it was painful; but they made it after the fight was over and “Frank” was victorious, they were hiding somewhere close and “Victor” showed “Red” the sword in “Frank’s” hand, “Isaac” was surprised but he felt that

the weather and even air were different, he felt dizzy for a moment then he pulled himself together and walked with them, "Isaac" saw "Frank" and asked "Victor" about him, "Victor" told "Isaac" that he was his grandson without anymore details, when "Isaac" & "Victor" saw the green fluid on the "Abomination's" rocks, they knew that it was the "Green Goo" compound and it was its own blood, "Victor" told "Red" what to do but "Isaac" knew that they shouldn't appear or "Frank" might know them, they went with "Red" in case something went wrong, "Victor" told her what to do and both men teleported to "Victor's" old place in "Russia", "Isaac" thought about this for a while then he told "Victor" that the monster was in the future; which means that they didn't kill it in the past, "Victor" didn't reply for a moment

and "Isaac" knew that he got nothing to say and both men argued for a minute then "Victor" casted a sleeping curse on "Isaac" to make him asleep all the time till "Red" finishes her task... "Victor" didn't wanna use the sword on the "Abomination", he wanted to use it to kill "Judas", because he saw that "Judas" wanted to be worshiped as a God; "Victor" didn't like that, also to neutralize any threat on him from "Rumple" in the past, clever plan...

After finishing the job and one day "Red" could successfully acquire the katana and replace it with a normal one, she went back to "Victor" & "Isaac"; who was still sleeping, when "Victor" saw it, he knew that it was the required weapon to kill monsters and immortals, "Victor" said "If I had my lance; I'd have never needed anything from those

bloody Japanese Gods, but I'm paying the price of love; by only keeping half of my power" "Red" calmed him down and asked him about his plan and he told her "We won't kill the monster in the past, obviously, but we'll kill the indestructible demon, the first mutant I created..." "Red" interrupted "So that's why we're here, you wanna kill the Hebrew with the sword and you can't take it from the Goddess in Japan, so you made someone else bring it for you, but what about the monster!?" "Victor" said "Judas will get rid of it for me, his freedom in return of that fight, I know that he'll beat that creature and I'll be ready, this way; Rumple will never think of making me his enemy again" then "Red" worked on taking them back to the same minute they travelled forward, then "Victor" removed the sleeping curse off



“Isaac” and sent him to the American team hunting the “Abomination”, then “Victor” took “Red” and appeared to “Judas” in the castle, “Judas” wasn’t welcoming “Victor” and told him what happened between him and “Volgin”, “Victor” was shocked to hear that but if “Victor” didn’t send “Volgin” to kill “Judas”; then this means that “Rumple” want “Judas” dead too, so “Victor” told “Judas” what he wanted from him in return of free movement across the world, “Judas” thought about it for a while then he agreed on “Victor’s” deal...“Victor” teleported “Red” back to their place in “Canada”, and he took “Judas” to the monster, “Victor” could see where it was with his eye, it ran away from the American crew and they lost it, once “Victor” & “Judas” appeared there; “Victor” said “Remember, your freedom depends on

destroying this thing”, then “Victor” disappeared and “Judas” was shocked by seeing the “Abomination” but the monster wasn’t shocked at all when it saw “Judas” and it attacked him on sight, a long devastating fight between both monsters couldn’t be easily ignored, several Soviet patrolling units heard the big battle but the voices were weird, then suddenly, “Judas” was thrown on the military escort causing serious damages because the monster threw “Judas” away from him with full force and “Judas” hit the tanks and armored vehicles destroying 4 of them, then everyone was surprised to see “Judas” and his demon look; then the monster appeared, the Soviets interfered by shooting at “Judas” and the rest of the tanks were shooting at the “Abomination”, then “Judas” turned his look to be a giant demon creature

and attacked the monster, after fighting for a while, "Judas" changed his look to be a dragon and took the monster and flew high then he flew downwards fast pushing the monster to the ground, they landed somewhere else, but they dived in the ground's layers making a huge deep hole in the ground, this was enough to send the monster to sleep, "Judas" didn't have any other way to kill the monster but to break down its head or cut it down, but "Rumple" appeared to him and told him "Victor's" plan, this was bad to "Victor's" plan but "Rumple" got another plan for "Judas", he told "Judas" to kill "Victor" & "Red" in return of his freedom, then "Rumple" teleported the "Abomination" to a cave in the "Alps" mountains, where the "Sentinels" saw it in 2017 while looking for the compass leading to the

chosen people with special organs, that time; the place had no military camps around, "Rumple" threw the "Abomination" there because he knew that there was a chamber in the cave has a protection spell on its entrance preventing any creature from leaving the chamber; besides to the fact that no one could use any kind of magic in the cave, "Victor" knew nothing about that cave and couldn't see it using his eye, the protection spell and skeletons in that cave were to prevent anyone from getting in and whoever gets in; can never get out... "Judas" wanted to attack "Victor" but "Rumple" stopped him saying "No no, attacking them directly won't be effective and profitable as you think, you can make him forget everything since 1800 till now by making him inhale this" then a packet appeared in "Rumple's" hand, it was

magical dust "Rumple" made to make "Victor" forget 2 things, to forget about "Red" and to forget the "Abomination" monster; as if they didn't exist in life, it had nothing to do with forgetting events from 1800 till 1944; but he said this to "Judas" as a lie, if "Victor" was away from "Red" and he just forgot her; it will be so easy to kill her, "Judas" got convinced and agreed to make "Victor" inhale the dust and kill "Red" but "Rumple" didn't know where they were and he advised "Judas" to wait "Victor" to appear to him... "Rumple" wasn't a rookie, when he appeared to "Judas" during the fight with the monster, he casted a covering spell to cover this conversation from "Victor's" eye of sight, to prevent him from witnessing their deal... All what "Judas" had to do was to wait for "Victor" and

he wasn't expected to come to "Judas" with "Red" and he was right...

"Arron" and his crew made it to "Egypt" after weeks of secret travel, later they took a plane to "Madrid" then to "NY" city, "Arron" decided to dig behind "Victor" & "Isaac", he suspected that "Victor" knew what was about to happen and had a feeling that "Victor" wasn't just a talented magician... "Dona" and her unit were doing well during the war and they brought a lot of intel about the enemy from inside "France"; using the help of the French of course, the American input was appreciated by the Brits, "Isaac" made it to "England" with "Anya" and told her what they did, she found it hard to believe but her love to "Isaac" made her believe him, hearing about going to the future or

space was fiction, not more than the mutants issue; but no one heard of these things before for real... "John" had an injury and was dismissed off duty, he was mad because of that but his fiance liked this because she was always worried about him, "Arron" found "Owl" in "USA", he was after "Isaac" because he thought that he was involved with "Victor" in the monster's case and that there was more to this, "Shaw" knew about this days later and he told "Isaac", but the Brits couldn't say anything, she was an American citizen, but "Shaw" was worried about what she know and what she might say... Days later, "Owl" was murdered and "Arron" knew that it was an intelligence work, but as a military personal; he had nothing to report, she told him nothing and she was found in her apartment hanged from her throat

in a suicide act, no clues for a murder...“Anya” met “Isaac” one day and told him the bad news, it was a shock to him, he knew that “Shaw” was behind this but he didn’t tell “Anya” “It looks like we’re stuck in this business forever, even when the war ends; we won’t be able to live a normal life, that’s cruel” “Isaac” said to “Anya”, she replied “It’s hard to judge cruelty when you have never known kindness, I don’t have a normal life” “Isaac” understood what she meant, in “Isaac’s” life; he knew nothing but suffering and hard work, “Walter” was kind to him, but the guy “Walter” helped before the serum wasn’t the same soldier he created after it, it was all like “Walter’s” description “It brings permanent physical power, but it also brings permanent misery”, about “Anya”; she was from a very poor



family and their death was more cruel to her than anything she saw or heard...

On February 16<sup>th</sup> 1944, there were 3 major families, they got united together and their unity was globally known as "The Community", they had their eyes on "Isaac" and they kept discussing whether they could use "Isaac" in their business or not, "Shaw" was their man and he was the one who recommended using "Isaac" as a hired gun, "Shaw" was nearly sure that "Isaac" will agree to work as a mercenary; simply because any soldier after the war won't be able to do anything but being a fighter, he was right... "USA" contacted "Britain" and they settled the timeline for the greatest landing in history on the biggest

German occupy in "Europe",  
"France"...

### {Krieg #7}

In the east side, "China" was doing well, the Chinese offensive on northern "Burma" was successful but the Japanese weren't messing around; they launched the "Second Arakan" offensive in "Burma" as a reply to the Chinese attack, but the Japanese couldn't push the huge Chinese troops population back and the Japanese campaign failed...The Americans delayed the landing on the French coasts temporarily because they were doing well against the Japanese in the east side, a huge fight like this needed some focus, "Britain" saw that every month delay was costing them more

and more money and military power, "USA" occupied "Turk Atoll", "Micronesia" & "Eniwetok" during February 1944...In March 1944, "Hungary" started thinking of surrendering, "Hungary" was a strategic country to "Germany", so just in case; "Germany" occupied "Hungary" and appointed a pro-German minister president... "Isaac" heard about "Rowan", no one said that it was him and "Isaac" wasn't sure, but the rumors about the metal arm were attracting "Isaac's" attention, "Shaw" had no info about that soldier but he was sure that it was "Rowan" and that he was a super soldier, his input against the Soviets in the east side got the attention of people like "Volgin", one day; they fought hand-to-hand, but not for long, "Volgin's" report was clear, he was fighting a super soldier with high level

training and a metal arm that fixes itself when it's damaged, "Shaw" was expecting a fight between "Isaac" and that guy soon in a battlefield, so "Deckard" was gonna be needed...The Germans were expecting a landing on the French coasts, so powerful defenses were built, machine guns, bunkers, AA guns, artillery and 100s of tanks and halftracks with 1000s of troops along the north coast..."USA" asked for "Isaac's" help in the east side, the Brits feared losing him in a fight in the east side while they needed him in the west, so "Britain" refused the American request, the Americans in return didn't send their enhanced soldiers to the "Normandy" landing the next June, maybe because they were busy...From April to June 1944, the "Battle of Kohima" started between the American navy & armies and the Japanese navy

& armies which resulted in a defeat to the Japanese forces and they retreated back to "Burma", later "Japan" lost the "Battle of Saipan" in the "Marian" islands in June...

By the end of April, "Isaac" married "Nadia" in "Egypt", this news fall like thunder on "Anya" & "Hanna", specially "Hanna" who was pregnant and was in her 6<sup>th</sup> month, one day; "Isaac" was in a very bad mood, "Deckard" was there with him in a bar; they were in "Dover", "Hanna" knew where he was and went to him because he was avoiding her all the time and didn't reply to her letters or calls, when "Isaac" saw her; he turned his face and looked at "Deckard" asking him "Who told that bitch where am I?!" "Deckard" told him to put his anger aside while talking to her then he stepped away to

let them talk, "Hanna" said  
"Frankenstein, we need to talk" "Isaac"  
said "We got nothing to talk about, you  
were nice and I liked you, but I've never  
loved you, we're done here, dismiss"  
"Hanna" lost her temper; so she  
grabbed a bottle and broke it on a table  
saying "I'll make you remember me  
and my baby forever, bloody fool"  
"Isaac" turned to her expecting no  
attack, but "Hanna" was blinded by  
rage and hit "Isaac" with the glass  
scratching his forehead and near his  
right eye, "Isaac" was shocked and  
yelled saying "MY FACE!!" "Hanna"  
never saw him screaming before and  
felt afraid, but "Isaac's" anger blinded  
him too; then he pulled his pistol and  
pointed it to her head, "Deckard" came  
close saying "Frankenstein, what are  
you doing? Put the gun down, she's  
pregnant with your child, mate" "Isaac"

didn't look to retreat, "Deckard" yelled "ISAAC" then "Isaac" shot "Hanna" in the head, "Deckard" looked at him and her with a shock on his face and said "What have you done? She was pregnant with your child, and you gunned her down!" "Isaac" said "Yes I know, you know what! You saw me and you didn't do a thing about it, because you know that I'm right, she deserved what happened to her, we all deserve what happens to us, MEDIC" then "Isaac" left, "Deckard" was still in shock, no one in the bar could interfere because "Isaac" & "Deckard" were soldiers and that time; no man could do anything to any soldier, any fight with soldiers was turning civilians to thugs, and thugs were to be shot not even arrested, there was no time for arrests and courts based on the martial laws on the coastal cities and towns, so

no one interfered because everyone was actually afraid, "Isaac" saw that "Hanna" was so nice with every man she met and he doubted her loyalty several times before, so regardless to his child from her; he decided to break up with her... "Rowan" was seen in "France" with "Karl"...

"Britain" was arranging for the landing with the "USSR" by the end of May, the Americans knew about this and they told the Brits that they were gonna join the landing no matter what was happening on the east side, the American generals thought that this will be a huge distraction between both sides, in "Europe" & "Asia", but "Roosevelt" insisted on participating in "France's" liberation, it was gonna be the only entrance for the Americans in the German mainland, "USA"



wanted "Berlin" to fall in their hands not in the Soviet hands... On the other side, the Soviets wanted the same thing...

On June 4<sup>th</sup> 1944, "Rome" was invaded by the "Allies" troops, "Arron" was there and he was very helpful and killed a lot of Nazis, this was the beginning of the "Reich's" fall... "Hitler" refused surrendering; despite "Rome's" invasion and "Japan's" series of defeats in the east, but for some reason he was sure that he was gonna win, depending on the biological weapon; which was ready to be used anytime the "Allies" try to breach the German borders, "USA" & "Britain" knew about the gas from the beginning and the Soviets reported that the Germans were using the gas against them in "Poland" and some other areas in the Soviet land,

someone had to do something about this...“Hitler” was actually promised to be a winner in this war by someone he betrayed a decade earlier, but he didn't know that betrayal has a price...

## {The Normandy Battles}

On June 6<sup>th</sup> 1944, the real campaign began, the "Allies" forces launched a full scale attack on the "Normandy" coasts, "Isaac" & "Deckard" were there; next to several other commanders, and 1000s of troops from "Britain", "USA", "Australia" & "Canada" next to several armed forces in exile; like the French resistance, Free Belgian forces, Polish armed forces in the west, Free Czechoslovak forces and others, all these forces were distributed on 6 divisions, the British navy worked on securing the "English Channel" from the German navy and U-Boats, then the troops started heading towards the shores, once they arrived; the Germans welcomed the boats with heavy firing from the

barricaded bunkers, "Isaac" ran towards them like many other soldiers and the plan was to take control over the bunkers or just throw grenades in them, the German fire at the landing boats killed a lot of soldiers already, the heavy artillery shooting killed more, the main objective was to get to the seawall, "Isaac" could successfully breach the seawall using a Bangalore torpedo he had, afterwards the soldiers had to ascend through that opening to the bunkers; no easy task, the Germans never stopped shooting, when the Allied forces arrived the bunkers; they worked together on killing any German soldier inside...After a huge war on the French northern coasts, one of the bunkers was reported to be so hard to breach; someone was unbeatable, "Isaac" went there fast and beat down the German soldiers easily with his

sword; then someone appeared from behind "Isaac" and pulled him from his jacket throwing him through a cement wall cracking it, "Isaac" stood up hardly and saw the guy with the 'Iron Arm', he was masked but "Isaac" knew him from his arm, "Rowan, is that you? What are you doing brother??" "Isaac" said, "Rowan" didn't remember him and kept fighting with him hand-to-hand, "Isaac" was defending himself then several American soldiers were gonna interfere but "Isaac" stopped them and told them to handle the beach control with the rest of the forces, at the end of the fight, "Isaac" could put "Rowan" to sleep, then he got out and contacted "Deckard" and told him to move to that bunker he was in with others to take "Rowan" with them, "Deckard" went to him with other soldiers and took "Rowan"

after tying him tight, "Isaac" had some rest and joined the forces pushing forward in the French mainland, he was given a prepared motorbike to go after them fast and it was loaded with mini-guns and tricks... During pushing forward, the Allied forces faced heavy shooting from the Nazis' pak-38s, but stopping wasn't a choice, "Isaac" took the bike and went to aid them, his way was cleared already, in 20 minutes he made it to them; but he didn't stop, he attacked the paks with his bike's mini-guns and caused serious damages and several deaths, this made the Allied forces move in after him with their tanks and on foot, "Isaac" took 2 other soldiers and worked on destroying the German artillery guns and others went to take down the hidden snipers... Weeks later, the Brits & the Canadians launched an

offensive at "Caen", "Isaac" & "Deckard" were there and "Karl" was there too, the Nazis weren't intending to lose this town, after a huge fight, "Isaac" & "Karl" fall in a hand-to-hand fight and it was a brawl, after a long tiring fight, "Isaac" could kill "Karl" by breaking his neck, "Isaac" had serious wounds from "Karl's" knives but he survived, after 5 days of savage battles between the Brits and the Germans, the Americans launched an offensive on "Marigny", taking advantage of the distraction at "Caen", a large offensive like that resulted in a huge victory for the "Allies", but it also left a lot of casualties and deaths behind, "Arron" was there joining the American troops... "Deckard's" body was found on July 21<sup>st</sup> 1944... This was too bad for

“Isaac”, “Deckard” was one of his close friends...

“Arron” saw “Isaac” in the British camp, he knew that “Isaac’s” friend died, he went to him and told him that he was sorry about “Isaac’s” loss, then he gave “Isaac” a cigarette—that time “Isaac” was a heavy smoker—and both of them started talking about “Victor”, “Arron” saw that “Victor” knew “Isaac” and he looked to be more than just a theater magician, “Isaac” told him about “Victor” and he told “Arron” to avoid “Victor” “He’s an immortal wizard, take it from someone who knows, avoid this guy; he’s a curse and he curses everyone getting close to him, if he gave you anything; he’ll take a 100 thing from you and those you love” “Arron” didn’t seem to believe him and said “You seem to know him too well!”



“Isaac” replied “He made me make the biggest mistake in my life, the largest sacrifice any man can endure” “Arron” said “You know what we Americans think about sacrifice? Of course you don’t, ‘no mission too difficult, no sacrifice too great, duty first’, whatever you did; you did it because you wanna do it, whether you did it in war or not” “Isaac” didn’t reply and “Arron” left back to his camp... “Deckard” was heading the “SOE”<sup>[16]</sup> during that time, when he died; “Isaac” took the leadership temporary in the field...

By the end of July, “Germany” was ready to shoot the “Allies” countries with new “V-2” ballistic missiles, “London” and several cities suffered the missiles’ effects, the Brits felt that they must bomb these missiles in “Germany” or wherever they were, the

missiles were already made in June; but the battles in "Normandy" were huge distractions for the Germans... "Isaac" met "Ursula" and her fellow French guys, they were gonna help gathering intel about the missiles and their locations, operations like this were gonna need more platoons than the "SOE", the British commander arranged everything with the Americans and they agreed to add 2 platoons to the "SOE" crew, next to "Ursula" and her friends... "Karl's" death was a very bad news for "Hitler" and his generals... On the other side, the Soviet attack on "Byelorussia" destroyed the German Army Group Center, "Volgin" was leading this attack... On August 1<sup>st</sup> 1944, the Soviets made it to the "Vistula" river; across from "Warsaw"...

In "Warsaw", the "Home Army" rose up against the Germans in a brave effort to liberate "Warsaw" before the Soviets arrival as a sort of assistance to the "Allies", months later; the Germans accepted the surrender of what's left from the "Home Army" forces in "Warsaw"...The Soviets were late and the Polish brave men couldn't hang on...

## {The Liberation}

The "Allies" advanced towards the "Rhine" river in the northeast, and they could land near "Nice" with "Isaac's" participation, "Rowan" could escape from the forces watching him, there were other German prisoners; he freed them and led them to the outside, he has been facing some flashbacks but nothing clear...In the "Alps" mountain, one of the German colonels ordered to build a camp on that mountain to be a strategic location against the Soviets, it wasn't for that purpose at all, but the colonel knew about the "Abomination" monster and the German outposts on the ground near the mountain reported unusual noises on sonars, after a lot of excavations; the cave where the monster was located was uncovered,

when it was found, there had to be a camp-or a laboratory-to welcome the weird monster after being hunted, no one knew how did the monster reach there but no one cared, the German colonel knew about that monster for a long time, his name was "Horst Emmerich"...His men tried, but no man came out of that cave...

On August 25<sup>th</sup> 1944, the "Allies" forces and the French resistance entered the French capital after savage battles with the Germans, surrendering "Paris" was not an option but it happened, "Isaac" & "Arron" were among the troops liberating "Paris", the German "Das Reich" division wasted a lot of precious time killing and slaughtering the French while they were on their way from south "France" to "Normandy", the French

resistance used to be aided by firepower and munitions from the British air forces days before the "D-Day", the Brits knew that they were gonna need the French help... On the east side, the Soviets passed by 1000s of corpses of Polish, Soviet and Jewish civilians, all were slaughtered and murdered in cold blood by the Nazis, war crimes never stopped till the end of the war, even the Soviets themselves were slaughtering the German prisoners and even German civilians later on, sometimes monstrous acts can turn good people to monsters... "Isaac" and his descended generations knew that feeling better than anyone...

"Isaac" mentioned every massacre he witnessed in "France" and every slaughter he heard about in "Poland", "Italy", "Ukraine" or "Byelorussia" in

details, reading these events by “Hylaria” made her shiver, “Dr. Frank” knew all these events and read this book 100s of times, specially the events between “Isaac” & “Victor” and everything that happened to “Victor” since that time, it was a huge shock to “Hylaria” and to everyone in the family later on... Later she kept reading...

“Volgin” and the Soviets reached “Prut” river, that time “Romania” overthrow the “Antonescu” regime and the new government switched sides in the war, the Romanian turnaround compels “Bulgaria” to surrender on September 8<sup>th</sup> 1944, in the same month; the Allied forces reached the German boarders, later the Romanians helped till the Germans evacuated [Greece, Albania & southern Yugoslavia] in

October...By December the same year;  
[most of Belgium, southern  
Netherlands, all of France and  
Philippines] were liberated...“Kitana”  
was captured and taken by the  
Americans...In September, “Finland”  
concluded an armistice with the  
“USSR”; leaving the “Axis” powers...



## {Krieg #8}

On the other side, "Victor" couldn't find or contact "Judas", who has been following "Victor" and waiting the right moment to attack him with the dust he had from "Rumple", "Judas" noticed the samurai sword; but he didn't know what it was, he saw it a regular blade... "Victor" knew that something went wrong and he felt that "Judas" was close to him but "Victor" didn't ask "Judas" about the "Abomination" monster, he said "I thought you're dead, or just left the planet, where's Rumple? I thought he'll come with you, we both know how coward he is!" "Judas" got closer to "Victor" and replied "I didn't meet Rumple for a while, you didn't ask me about the monster, I dropped it in the

ocean and it sank” “Victor” laughed  
“Judas, you’re a good sinner and  
traitor, but you’re a terrible liar” and  
he took his ring off, then a golden mask  
and armory appeared on “Victor” and  
his golden shield appeared in his  
hand, then he moved his right hand  
and the katana flew to his hand, when  
“Judas” saw that he tried to attack  
“Victor”, both of them fought for a  
while; then “Victor” could stab “Judas”  
with the sword in his shoulder, it was  
painful; then “Judas” in a second  
threw the dust he had in “Victor’s” face,  
he coughed for a while, the dust wasn’t  
to make “Victor” forget specified things  
only; but its effect weakened him  
temporary for minutes, “Judas”  
noticed this but he didn’t understand,  
“Rumple” appeared and froze time for  
“Judas” but not for “Victor”, then he  
looked at “Victor” and said “Breath it

in, I told you before that I can't be beaten down, let me give you one last lesson, Pharaoh, never mess with Rumpelstiltskin" then he took "Victor" and teleported to "Jordan", at the "Desert Kites", "Rumple" kept hitting and beating "Victor" for minutes, then he throw him in the middle of one of those weird kites designs in the sand and activated its magic, but "Victor" casted a spell that froze "Rumple" in his location, he just needed some time to regain his strength...When "Victor" regained some of his power, he forgot about "Red" for real and he asked "Rumple" why they were there, "Rumple" didn't reply then "Victor" disappeared, "Rumple" freed himself; his plan worked about forgetting "Red" but he couldn't kill "Victor"...

In the battlefields in western "Europe", there was an offensive going on since September to December 1944, the American troops got orders to push forward towards the German boarder in the west, the Americans attacked the Germans at the "Hurtgen" forest, it was hard and the Nazis weren't gonna lose the strategic hill "493" for any reason, the Nazis fought bravely and they could defeat the Americans on December 16<sup>th</sup> 1944... This wasn't all, "Hitler" sent orders to launch a full scale counterattack on the "Allies" forces in the western boarder, the last roll of the dice, this time it wasn't a campaign to win the war; but it was a necessary battle to secure the German advantageous positions to negotiate peace with the western countries... The Germans' sudden attack surprised the Allied forces, it costed the Americans a

lot of deaths, the "Das Reich" division was back with reinforcements from "Germany", the serious ground attack forced the Americans to retreat, but not for long... Days later, weather was better and the Royal air force sent supplies and munitions to the Americans and the other forces there, then they attacked the Nazis and they could defeat the "Das Reich" divisions in the battle known as the "Battle of Bulge", "Isaac" & "Arron" were there... During the "Allies" progress, the Allied soldiers have been passing by destroyed hotels, hospitals, chapels, schools and other buildings having civilians, "Isaac" didn't care much; but the rest of his platoon cared and wanted to help those poor civilians, fierce battles with the Germans in these places weren't easy at all, these civilians were French, Germans, Italians, Belgians and others,

they were all used as maids, cooks, servants and they were suppressed by the Nazis and they forced those civilians to work severely, whoever was ill or couldn't work; got a bullet in the head...

"USA" knew about the gas, the "MI6" agents were still in southeast "Asia" and gathering intel about the Japanese power, they knew where the gas was kept and they knew that the Japanese were intending to use the gas to bomb "USA's" mainland, the obvious targets were "Alaska" & "Hawaii", the Americans didn't care about civilians; they decided to strike these locations in a secret op, the gas's spread due to the hit will kill 100s of people near "Sapporo", the Americans bombed these locations and a lot of civilians died because of the bombings and the

gas...In "Europe", "Hitler" had the same idea, he wanted to use the "V-2" missiles to hit "London" with the gas, and if possible; he wanted to hit "USA's" mainland, "NY" city was the obvious target...

"Judas's" injury was bad but not severe, the sword affected him badly, when "Victor" & "Rumple" went away, the katana was there, he grabbed the sword and was amazed while looking at it, "Red" appeared in the place; she was surprised to see "Judas" there, she asked him what was he doing there and where was "Victor", he didn't reply but he looked at the sword and to her, then he attacked her fast with it, "Red" avoided him and they fought for some time till he could stab her with the sword in the heart, she turned to a wax statue and "Judas" broke her

down easily and left, the katana was there but it lost its magic, it was made to be used only twice against immortal creatures or Gods and Goddesses, killing the "Abomination" monster in the future was the first time to be used; the second time was killing "Red" who was a Goddess during the "Norse" era in "Scandinavia", after that the sword became a regular katana and another enchanted sword appeared in "Himeji" castle...

The "USSR" already liberated "Warsaw" & "Krakow" and captured "Budapest" after 2 months of siege on February 13<sup>th</sup> 1945... "Victor" started analyzing the world's situation, he decided to interfere based on his knowledge and awareness of the future, for some reason he decided to kill president "Roosevelt" indirectly,



“Victor” wanted his death to look like it's God's will, so he froze time in the “White House” one day, and casted a spell on the president and left, in 2 months of illness, the US president died on April 12<sup>th</sup> 1945 out of a “Cerebral Hemorrhage”, nothing to be done... Later the same month he killed “Hitler” himself in his hideout by shooting him and he made it look like a suicide on April 30, those 2 deaths changed a lot of things in history...

In March 1945, the US troops were ordered to cross the “Rhine” river at “Remagen”, specially when it was known that the Germans there were facing shortage in munitions & supplies, “Arron” was with them and he killed a lot of German soldiers; his input was so essential... “Isaac” had a vacation for 3 days to see his wife in

“Egypt” or to do whatever he wanted, he went to “Egypt”; “Nadia” & “Victoria” welcomed him warmly, “Victoria” had a feeling that she did this to her brother when she made that deal with “Victor” years ago, that time; “Victoria” was an important woman and a lot of people knew her, Egyptians, Brits, Greeks, Americans, French & Spanish, she used to help people everywhere by any means she got, there were poor people everywhere in “Egypt”, besides to the political problems between the Egyptians and the Brits, “Isaac” told his sister that the British people were suffering more, he wasn’t ok with the fact that they’ll live in “Egypt” forever, but “Isaac” had bad memories in his homeland, that’s why they had to live there, “Isaac” wasn’t happy with that and he started to consider killing his living siblings

who got a problem with "Victoria", but later he let that idea go when he knew that they were all dead already...The "Community" families started recruiting enhanced criminals and spies to do things they can't get caught doing, one of their first recruits was "John", he was in "London" by the end of February 1945... "Rowan" was ordered to stay in "Berlin" to secure "Hitler's" hideout with army personals, when he was at the east side; he faced "Volgin" in "Krakow" and "Volgin" got beaten but his troops aided him and "Rowan" escaped that day in January...After a huge battle in "Hungary", "Germany" retreated from "Hungary" by the beginning of April, later "Slovakia" surrendered, and on April 13; "Vienna" was captured by the Soviets, "Iveta" was among the troops capturing "Vienna"...Days later,

the Soviets launched their final offensive surrounding "Berlin"; which had unique defenses...

During April, "Isaac" was busy helping the Americans; then he asked to be allowed to sneak inside the chaotic "Berlin", he wanted to find "Rowan" before storming "Berlin", "Rowan" was at the east flank of "Berlin", at the beginning; "Isaac's" request was refused but "Isaac" had no stopping and made his way into the fortified German capital...

## {Berlin Has Fallen}

“Isaac” made it to “Berlin” passing the checkpoints and patrols, “Rowan” still had difficulties to remember anything about himself, that time the Soviets have been battling bravely to invade “Berlin” as fast as possible; before “Britain” & “USA”, it was a matter of domination, when things got too bad, “Hitler” was declared dead committing suicide in his hideout, “Rowan” was battling against the Soviet & Polish troops with whatever he had, his efforts weren’t enough and on May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1945; “Berlin” has fallen, “Isaac” helped a little on his own by clearing ways for the Soviets and ambushing any German checkpoint that might stop the Soviets, he was good enough not to be seen at all, he kept

hearing the German civilians saying  
“The Fuhrer can’t die, it’s a trick like  
what happened on July 20<sup>th</sup> 1944,  
when insurgents activated operation  
Valkyrie and it was discovered that the  
Fuhrer was still alive, he’ll crush those  
Soviets and western arrogant bastards”  
“Isaac” didn’t know why did the  
Germans loved “Hitler”; but it was told  
that some people hanged themselves  
and killed their kids in order to follow  
the “Fuhrer” in the afterlife... On July  
19<sup>th</sup> 1944, “Hitler” was warned by an  
‘old friend’ that a coup d’etat was  
gonna happen by insurgents in the  
army, he took his caution but one of  
his trusted generals bombed him in the  
“Wolf’s Lair” in July 20, when he got  
bombed and wounded; he called his  
friend and he helped “Hitler” and  
cured all his fatal wounds that time,  
the coup d’etat took place under the

code name of "Operation Valkyrie", but it was a failed operation and the Nazis took control of everything again soon... "Isaac" found a way to reach "Rowan" alone, at first "Rowan" thought that "Isaac" was there as a foe; so they fought a little, then "Isaac" could hardly control him and gave him a shot of an anesthetic drug; he took it from one of the hospitals, as a chemist he knew it and took a dosage in an injection; he was planing to use it, when "Rowan" was asleep, "Isaac" lifted him on his shoulder and hid, a German family discovered them, "Isaac" was expecting a report to the Nazis but the family comforted him and told him that they'd hide them, they knew "Rowan" but "Isaac" told them that he wasn't the guy they knew, "Isaac" tied him very well and locked him in a basement, he tried to make contacts

with anyone in the "SOE" to help but nothing...If the Soviets saw "Rowan", they'd kill him, that's why moving was hard to "Isaac" although the "Allies'" victory...The Allied forces invaded "Berlin" with caution from the Soviets, they were allies but not friends, "Isaac" managed a way to make "Rowan" one of the French dead to be transported to their country and buried there, but he was stopped by "Volgin" suddenly, this wasn't expected by "Isaac", "Volgin" insisted to uncover that body bag because he noticed that "Isaac" was concerned with that one specially, then "Rowan" moved; when this happened, "Volgin" hit "Isaac" hard and went to put hands on the bag; but "Rowan" tore the bag with his metal arm and caught "Volgin" from his throat, "Volgin" couldn't move his hand away so he shocked him with a



pulse, it was enough to push "Rowan" and anyone around away from "Volgin" and it also hurt everyone, but it didn't hurt "Rowan" or "Isaac" which was amazing to "Volgin", when "Rowan" saw the situation and saw "Isaac" & "Volgin", he knew that it was over; so he decided to run and he was very fast, "Isaac" followed him and "Volgin" followed them too, "Isaac" was shocked to see how fast "Volgin" was...After a long run, "Isaac" caught "Rowan" and took him down, "Rowan" fought back and "Volgin" joined the fight, the 3 men were actually fighting, Soviet soldiers gathered around and they made the 3 soldiers stop fighting, "Volgin" ordered his troops to take "Rowan" as a prisoner and to take "Isaac" to the first Allied camp in the west, "Isaac" was against that but he had no choice..."USA" asked "Britain"

to allow them to use "Isaac's" help in the east side, again, that time "Japan" had no occupiers except "Okinawa", the Americans intended to storm this island and start capturing the Japanese islands, battles were already on fire since April and "Isaac" was there at the beginning, but he was needed again to finish it when it got harder... The Americans wanted to invade "Berlin" first before the Soviets to capture any scientist or engineer but they failed to do so, "Klaus" was in "Bonn" and was on his way to "Berlin" during the battles, the American troops captured him and other scientists, days later they were all sent to "USA" to face trials; as the Americans mentioned, but in fact they were sent to "USA" to be used by the Americans in their scientific researches and weapons

development, including the atomic project..

“Churchill” sent to “Shaw” and ordered him to come to his house to discuss the situation privately; away from the “Cabinet War Room”, “Shaw” went to him and he was dressed and his car was ready to go, “Churchill” & “Shaw” took the prime minister’s car with special security and went to meet the King, “George VI”, “Shaw” didn’t know and “Churchill” didn’t speak to him at all; till he found himself at the palace...The servants in the palace welcomed “Churchill” & “Shaw” and in 5 minutes; the king came and welcomed them, the 3 of them were left alone and no one heard what they said in their meeting, they discussed something “Shaw” himself didn’t know that they knew about; they

talked about "Isaac" and the probability that he'd be their secret agent for special ops and he'd also be the "Community's" man in the world of smuggling and dirty business, the king asked "Shaw" to guarantee that both businesses don't clash with the kingdom's interests and to guarantee "Isaac's" loyalty to the British empire, "Shaw" assured the king and prime minister that "Isaac" won't be a trouble and he'd manage covering on him, "Churchill" told "Shaw" that the Americans were gonna dig behind "Isaac" and they'd try to hire him as a double agent after the war, "Shaw" asked "Sir, Isaac is loyal to his majesty and to the British empire, I'm sure of that and I assure you that" "Churchill" replied "I see that you know him very well, but I also see his predicament and his screwed life and dead family and

friends, the Community's money might keep him in our pocket, for a while, but when it's over and he's out of service, you make sure he keeps his mouth shut, a lot of people would like to know what he knows already, especially the Americans and Soviets", "Shaw" & "Churchill" left the king after discussing more issues about the war...

## {The Yamato Monster Ship}

By the beginning of April 1945, when the battle of "Okinawa" started; "Isaac" was transported to "Australia" with several British battleships and destroyers to aid the Americans in their naval war against the Japanese navy, the Japanese navy wasn't a trouble, but their monster ship was the biggest threat to the American and the Australian fleets, the "Yamato" battleship...

"Isaac" worked with a division, the "Allies" knew that they had to get rid of that ship first, before assaulting "Okinawa" on land, "Isaac" said to the American commanders "Our ships and yours can't stand in front of the Yamato's cannons and we don't know if

there are more of it in the Japanese docks or not, we have to hijack that ship” the Americans didn’t know if that was a good idea or not but they had no other option...The “Yamato” was located 9 miles away from “Okinawa’s” south shores, 2 days earlier; the ship destroyed 5 battleships and destroyers from the Allied navies, there was an American Lieutenant who was in direct contact with “Isaac” since he arrived “Australia”, his name was “Shepard”...Lieutenant “Shepard” said to “Isaac” “You wanna assault the ship and hijack it!! It is impossible to get close to it without being spotted, our submarines get bombed, our cruisers get shot and, of course, no battleship or destroyer can get anywhere around it within 150 miles, how could we possibly get on board? Not to mention

the ship's crew!" "Isaac" replied "I didn't say anything about getting close to the ship, we'll land on it...About the crew, leave them to me", "Shepard" didn't understand how will they land on the ship but "Isaac" explained to him, "Isaac's" plan was to parachute on the ship from the sky, the plan was rejected by "Shepard" but someone shocked them by her existence, it was "Dona" and her unit, they were sent to help "Isaac" whenever he needed, when she got in; she told "Shepard" that she was in charge and she'd go with "Isaac" on this mission, "Isaac" was pleased to see her there "Finally someone to talk to" he said to her...

The plan was too risky and complicated, "Isaac" said "It's all about the element of surprise, I'll land first; then I'll handle the ship's crew, you all



jump after me by 30 seconds with parachutes, the delay time between your jump and mine will give me the required time to take down the awake guard units; guaranteeing a safe landing for you and your team” to “Dona”, she didn’t know how would “Isaac” land on the ship without being seen, but “Isaac” didn’t tell her what he was intending to do...

The operation’s day came, there was an American aircraft carrier transporting the strike team close to the “Yamato”, then a bomber was gonna fly them over the ship and they were gonna jump from it...In a dark night, with half moon in the sky; the operation started, the bomber flew over the ship and “Isaac” jumped first as planned, but “Dona” was shocked to see him jumping without a parachute,

but he intended to do that, he jumped in the water; an impact like this with the water was gonna hurt any regular man, but he wasn't a regular man...When "Isaac" fall in the water, he had to find a way to the inside; it wasn't too hard because the ship's anchor was in the water, when he was on board; he started taking the Japanese crew down quietly using a silenced gun and a knife, "Dona" and her men jumped after 30 seconds as scheduled, the ship's crew were so many but "Isaac" was acting fast and took down the guarding units on the back, "Dona" and her men landed there and they started moving slowly and quietly, "Dona" was quite impressed by "Isaac's" acts...After a long stealth mission, the Japanese realized that there were intruders and soon the ship turned to a war zone, but it didn't

last for long; the American team could get rid of the what's left from the Japanese crew and "Isaac's" input was extremely helpful, without him; "Dona" and her unit could have been killed by those Japanese, most of the Japanese people were martial artists and hard to beat down, some of "Dona's" men were killed but the mission was accomplished, one of the Japanese sailors was a good hand-to-hand combatant and he provoked "Isaac" enough to agree to have a hand to hand fight with him, "Isaac" beat him down of course, the Japanese guy was good; but "Isaac" was a super soldier, when the ship was controlled; "Dona" reported to the Americans and they sent their cruisers with more sailors to manage the ship, the Japanese already sent to other Japanese ships that they were under attack, this wasn't a trouble,

when the Japanese destroyers appeared; "Isaac" ordered his colleagues to use the "Yamato's" cannons and strike them, after some time; the Japanese ships sank and the ones which survived; turned around and escaped, the Americans arrived and took the "Yamato" to "Shanghai"... This wasn't accepted by the Japanese, so they kept their air-raids on several Allied islands and ports on "China's" coasts, "Isaac" & "Dona" left the ship and went away with the other American ships and "Shepard" took the ship's leadership, "Shanghai" had no suitable dock for the "Yamato" so "Shepard" had orders to move it to "Philippines", "Isaac" & "Dona" were preparing themselves to join the American divisions attacking "Okinawa", there was no way to land there except by force landing; just like

“Normandy”, then they heard the bad news about the ship, the “Yamato’s” hijack took place in April 4...On the way to the “Philippines” islands, the “Yamato” was sailing with 3 destroyers and 2 battleships when they got bombed strongly but not by bombs, they were bombed with gas bombs, in minutes “Shepard” and the “Yamato’s” American crew got killed because of the gas, the other ships suffered the same fate, an hour later, the Japanese regained control over their ship and they took it away, but not too far away...On April 1<sup>st</sup> 1945, the “Battle of Okinawa” started already, on April 6; the “Yamato” didn’t make it home yet and their fuel wasn’t enough for a battle, so the ship was sent on a one-way-mission to defend “Okinawa”, the Japanese intended to defend this island with everything

they got, it was a very important strategical island to “Japan”, the “Allies” wanted to invade it to use it as a base for air-raids on “Japan” and also a base for the American forces who planned to invade “Japan’s” mainland...On April 7, the “Yamato” didn’t survive the American air bombings and subs torpedoes and sank, it was a one of its kind...After the destruction of this ship and the “Musashi” before it in 1944, “Japan’s” naval force was nothing to worry about...When the Japanese used the chemical gas on the Americans, they thought of a very bad reply, a reply with a sour taste...“USA” started studying the atomic project and considered using it against the stubborn “Japan”, it was just a study in the beginning; later it became an

obligation to end the war before losing  
EVERYTHING...

### {The Battle of Okinawa}

The island's terrains were hard but the Americans were trained well, on the island; there was a surprise for the Americans but they couldn't imagine anything like this, what they could imagine was a massacre defense like what happened in the "Normandy", that's why the "Allies" sent 7 divisions for that landing; while during the "Normandy" landing there were only 6 divisions, and to avoid being butchered; the American navy hit "Okinawa's" coasts to guarantee the destruction of any bunkers and the death of any hiding Japanese troops, it wasn't so bad but it wasn't so useful too,

this hit was the heaviest bombarding in any amphibious assault during the war and it was the largest land-sea-air battle in history...The Americans lost too many ships and destroyers during the naval battle, the British existence was so important and the "Task Force 57" helped a lot on both sides, on land and in the sea...The landing happened, "Isaac" was leading it with other leaders and was expecting a huge battle, but for everyone's shock; there was no one on the island's coasts, there were no bunkers, artillery, troops or tanks, this wasn't comforting for "Isaac" & "Dona" and the troops had to move slowly and carefully, after some walking on land for a day, there have been weak resistances and unmentioned battles, no serious casualties; just few wounds on the Allied side, but the Japanese were actually pulling the Allied troops



to the middle of the island and away from the shores, there were 3 horizontal lines of hills which were actually the Japanese lines of defense, when the Americans got there; they couldn't see anyone, just rocks, the Japanese gunners were hiding in these rocks and they were ordered to wait till the enemy was inches from the hidden bunkers, the gunners were gonna shoot diagonally, leaving no inch on the land in front of the bunkers away from heavy fire, turning this area to a lethal kill zone...Then suddenly orders came to open fire, the Japanese gunners started shooting heavily on the uncovered American troops, "Isaac" wasn't there that time; he travelled back to the European theatre to join invading "Berlin", he left when the Brits saw that there was no serious need for "Isaac's" existence in "Okinawa",

big mistake...On the island, the Americans couldn't fight back and they tried to retreat and take their wounded men, this costed the Americans too many casualties, TOO MANY...When "Isaac" was done in "Europe", "Britain" ordered him to go and join the battles in "Okinawa", it was May 23<sup>rd</sup> 1945 and the situation was very bad...

The Americans reported that they got some breakouts in their Asian prisons, some Japanese soldiers escaped successfully and burnt the place, that same prison was the one where "Kitana" was, she escaped with those who escaped in May 19, when she made it to "Japan", she was sent to "Okinawa" to join the fight as a samurai assassin, later she met "Isaac" in a fight... "Isaac" joined the American troops on land

and fought hard with them against the mighty soldiers of "Japan", it was the 3<sup>rd</sup> most lethal battle of the war, battles on land took longer than expected; the big problem was in the cruisers and warships in the ocean, they were like sitting ducks, waiting to be bombed by the Japanese air forces and they were taking strong hits and suicidal attacks by the Japanese pilots nearly everyday...By June 20<sup>th</sup> 1945, the Japanese collapsed and they ran out of supplies and ammo, "Kitana" appeared to "Isaac" at night and intended to kill him while asleep, but "Isaac" felt her existence already and avoided her, "You Japanese have no honor?!!" he said, "Kitana" replied "HELL ON YOU AND YOUR ALLIED COUNTRIES", it was the first time anyone heard her talking; then she attacked him with her katana and

they fought in his tent, the others outside noticed that there was something wrong in that tent, then other Japanese gunners started shooting at the camp, the soldiers outside got busy with the Japanese gunners, "Isaac" suffered a lot with "Kitana" because she was a perfect martial artist and a perfect swordsman, after a long hard fight, "Isaac" couldn't defeat her, then suddenly and before getting shot in the head by "Kitana's" pistol; "Dona" shot "Kitana" in the head from behind; saving the wounded "Isaac", the others outside captured some of the assailant Japanese soldiers...On June 22<sup>nd</sup> 1945, "Okinawa" was captured by the Allied forces...When "Okinawa" fall, "Isaac" travelled to "Australia" and was expecting a full scale assault on the rest of the northern islands, specially when

more British battleships and destroyers arrived...

The Americans found underground chambers and rooms in "Okinawa" with plans and maps, they were actually planing to bomb "LA" & "San Francisco" with the gas bombs they had, everyone saw what happened to "Shepard" and his crew on the "Yamato", this was reported to the "White House", the idea of bombing the Japanese by the atomic bomb was confirmed by the "Congress" and the "Pentagon" sent orders to their air forces to manage this, because the navy refused taking the risk of getting bombed by the Japanese air force with this sensitive weapon on board, the US air force agreed to manage a plan for transport and to check the most vital place in "Japan's" mainland to be

bombed, the American commanders demanded a devastating strike; enough to make the "Imperial of Japan" kneel...No one actually knew the effect of such bombs, but it was expected to be the strongest kind of bombs ever, the Americans already tested these bombs in "New Mexico", the Brits had an idea about what the Americans wanted to do but they didn't comment...By the beginning of July, "Isaac" arrived "Cairo" to have a week off with his wife...

## {The Stone & The Cube}

In December 2025, "Hylaria" stopped reading when "Frank" arrived home, he suffered some injuries and his suit suffered critical damages, that time he was working on his Artificial Intelligence—"Cathy"—because he realized that he was gonna need it, "Bee" & "Electrocutioner" were helping him with it, "Hylaria" went to "Frank" and showed him the book and specially the "Soul" stone part, she said "I thought we got all the Infinity Stones, but according to this, there's another one somewhere we don't know" "Frank" read about the stone in the book and thought of finding the stone and turning it into a weapon to be used against the aliens, but "Hylaria" & "Jenny" told him that these stones

shouldn't be used due to their destructive effect, "Frank" didn't comment, but he told "Jenny" to manage finding that stone or any info about its location, then he read in the book a little before going out again...According to the last time "Isaac" mentioned the stone, it should be somewhere in "Russia", but "Rumple" was smarter than keeping such valuable object where he was hiding, regardless to the fact that "Isaac" didn't know where "Rumple" was hiding in "Russia", after surfing the book for minutes, he told "Hylaria" to keep working on the book and told her to inform him if there's any info about the stone's exact location, he was intending to put his hands on that stone; just like the other ones...By the end of January 2026, "Hylaria" had nothing about the stone's location; but



“Jenny” had an info about a magical stone that kills all who touches it, it was exactly doing like “Isaac’s” description in his book, “Frank” was in “Italy” battling against the aliens in “Rome”, so “Jenny” told “Hylaria” and they intended to get it themselves...The stone was in “Sosnovo” – “Russia”, it was a place where an old Russian unit used to camp there but in 2019 they moved away, the place was abandoned and nothing alive was there but polar bears, so both ladies took the risk, “Jenny” got some friends in “Russia” and they helped her & “Hylaria” to arrive there and helped them during the search, “Jenny” & “Hylaria” knew what the stone could do, so they went there with armored suits; female models of “Frank’s” suit, with the same abilities and tech, they scanned the place and searched for a long time till

they found it for real in an ancient box underground, "Jenny" told her men not to touch it, but both women were afraid of touching it even while they were wearing the suits, so "Hylaria" used a small robotic arm to catch the stone and place it in another box with special locks, then "Hylaria" locked it well and decided to leave, but they faced bears and they had to play it cool with them, after driving in the very bad weather; they reached to a place where a chopper was waiting both ladies and they took it to "St. Petersburg" where a jet was waiting them, then they flew to "London" and delivered the stone to "Ivy" and they told her everything about the stone and about "Isaac's" book, she asked for that book when "Hylaria" finishes reading it and "Hylaria" didn't refuse at the beginning; later she changed her mind,

“Ivy” wanted to take a closer look at “Victor” and his past...“Hylaria” & “Jenny” travelled back to “Swansea” and “Hylaria” continued reading in “Isaac’s” book...There was an ancient cube there with a red jewel with the stone in the same ancient box in “Sosnovo”, “Hylaria” took it with her as an ancient artifact...

In July 1945, “Victor” started thinking of recruiting men to be his pawns, he saw that he was gonna need others who could be more loyal to him than “Isaac”, because he didn’t see loyalty in “Isaac”; but he saw hatred, so he started studying people in special places; like circuses and showrooms, and kept his eye on criminals working solo in the streets, that time he was in “USA”...“Judas” had his freedom and “Victor” knew that, but his deal with

“Judas” was broken when “Victor” attacked him in “Germany”, so he couldn’t kill “Judas” without a huge fight, but “Victor” didn’t see any need to fight with him, that time “Victor” lost all memories about “Red” and he didn’t even know that she was dead...“Victor” had another idea, he wanted to get rid of “Rumple”, and “Rumple” wanted the same thing, so “Victor” thought of something to lock “Rumple” without killing him, it was a small ‘Trap’ cube, used to hold someone inside it for as long as needed, it needed a very strong wizard or sorcerer to activate it, there was no room in it except for one person, “Victor” knew about this cube for a very long time, it was in “Palestine”; at the ‘Desert Kites’ area, it was under one of them and it requires a lot of digging, “Victor” knew about that and he

appeared there, then he started thinking of a way to find it..

“Victor” teleported at the kites area, using his eye; he could find the cube but it was 15 ft beneath the surface, he started thinking about a way to remove the sand or dig, then something unpredictable happened, a sudden sand storm came and formed a tornado in front of “Victor”, then a the sand turned to a human shape and it became a giant man; with his upper half, from the head to waist with big hands, “Victor” never heard of that creature, he was the ‘Desert Creature of Punishment’ and he was one of the ancient creatures of the ancient world, the “Sandman”, he didn’t waste time talking, he attacked “Victor” and both of them had a very savage fight, specially because the “Sandman” was

everywhere and "Victor" couldn't catch him or hurt him with his sword, "Victor" had to use magic, so he casted a spell that changed the weather and made it rain heavily, the rain turned the sand to mud and the "Sandman" couldn't attack "Victor" anymore, but still; "Victor" couldn't kill him, so "Victor" made a deal with him, the "Cube" in return of leaving the "Sandman" without further harm, the "Sandman" didn't know what was that "Cube" and what it does, but the "Sandman" asked for more "I want a human look and face, I wanna be able to live in the desert and among humans too" he said to "Victor", "Victor" didn't understand why would he wanna live among people, but "Victor" got an idea, he told the "Sandman" that he'll help him with the human shape and face while in return he wanted the

“Sandman” to use his power to kill someone special, he wanted “Sandman” to kill “Judas”; no easy task, but these were the conditions; the “Sandman” didn’t know “Judas” but to him anyone could be killed easily by burring anyone under thick sand till they die...“Sandman” brought the cube to “Victor” from underground then “Victor” found “Judas” and teleported “Sandman” there telling him that if “Judas” isn’t dead in one day, “Victor” won’t give him the shapeshifting ability, then “Victor” disappeared...

“Sandman” realized that he was dealing with a powerful wizard, so he wasn’t intending to play games, he appeared to “Judas”; who was in “New Mexico” that time, where a lot of sand was in the nearby desert; besides to his regeneration, “Judas” didn’t know

who he was or what he was there for, "Sandman" didn't speak and turned his right hand to a block of bricks and his left hand to a huge sledge hammer and attacked "Judas" who multiplied himself to distract "Sandman" and a huge fight happened, it wasn't noticed by humans at the beginning, then the fight reached "Santa Rosa" and people saw both of them fighting, police input was useless and they got killed, "Judas" thought of enlarging himself and hands to face "Sandman's" big hands, then "Sandman" turned himself to a giant sand guy and they started fighting again, no one heard about the fight because "Santa Rose" was a small-abandoned town, then "Sandman" took "Judas" and his multiples in a huge sand tornado to the desert and buried him under the thick sand several feet beneath the Earth's



surface; directly to the Earth's core, to guarantee that "Judas" will die, "Judas" got decomposed completely; no way he could survive that, "Victor" was watching the fight and was impressed by "Sandman's" power, after what happened to "Judas"; "Victor" appeared to "Sandman" and told him that the deal between them was active and "Sandman" became free to go anywhere and to become anyone he wanna be or even design his own look... "Rumple" didn't notice "Judas's" death, he was securing himself well from "Victor's" eye, so "Victor" had to find "Rumple" using traditional ways... "Rumple" hid the stone somewhere in "Sosnovo", it was an abandoned place that time with no one living there, he already found a way to transport the stone's power to a cane, no one could touch the cane and survive

except "Rumple" himself or any immortal or God, but he hid the stone; just in case he needed it again, that's why the stone was useless in the future when "Jenny" & "Hylaria" brought it, although it was radioactive; but it had no magic... "Rumple's" cane was with him always since that time and he used to use the cane's power against his enemies in "Russia", he used to have a lot of enemies there, later he lost that cane... When "Hylaria" read this, she got mad, but she didn't know how did "Isaac" know all these events about "Victor's" struggles with "Rumple" and about "Judas's" battle with "Sandman", later she knew that "Victor" told "Isaac" everything about his battles, struggles and pain in the 90s...

On August 2<sup>nd</sup> 1945, "Isaac" & "Nadia" were married and lived together in an apartment given to him by the British ambassador as a marriage present, the world was still at state of war but not like before, "Nadia" was pregnant with "Isaac's" first baby girl, he was very happy with that and "Victoria" was happy too, she tried to convince "Isaac" to be Christian like her and "Nadia" but he refused, he was ok with being Jewish, based on his religion; his kids were gonna be Jews too, but all this changed later...2 days later, "Shaw" called "Isaac" and ordered him to travel back to "London" as soon as possible, the "Community" families ordered "Shaw" to plant a trusted spy in "Egypt" to manage their illegal business in the Middle-East, they were managing all the weapon deals and money laundering there,

besides to several political assassinations when needed...“Isaac” arrived “London” and met “Shaw”, then they had a long talk about this, “Shaw” saw that “Isaac” had nothing to do but to be a fighting soldier, he gave “Isaac” that chance in return of a lot of money, “Isaac” accepted without thinking, he knew that he got nothing to do but to be a fighter, being a pharmacist or a chemist wasn’t gonna be satisfying to him...“Shaw” informed the “Community” families that he got a trusted man in the Middle-East and was ready to do anything in return of good price, the “Community” agreed, later “Shaw” told “Churchill” what happened and he blessed the movement and told “Shaw” to keep his eye on “Isaac” there; just in case someone put a bounty on “Isaac’s” head...

On August 5<sup>th</sup> 1945, the British spies in "Japan" reported that the Japanese were getting ready to bomb the US lands with the chemical bombs, when the Americans were told; they prepared their special bombers for the biggest bombing in history...On August 6, "USA" bombed "Hiroshima" with an atomic bomb, this bombing attracted the Soviets attention and the whole world noticed, the Brits knew how dangerous the atomic project was; but an explosion like this was shocking to everyone...When the Soviets knew about the Japanese chemical weapons and there were 100s of canisters in "Manchuria", they declared war on "Japan" and invaded "Manchuria" in a campaign in August 8, "Volgin" was a Lieutenant Colonel and he led the invasion, his input was devastating to the Japanese forces, by August 18; the

biological weapon was in the Soviet hands... On August 9, "USA" bombed "Nagasaki" with another atomic bomb, 1000s of people died during these bombings, next to the "USSR's" declaration of war against them one day earlier, this made the Japanese realize that they were alone against the world's superpowers... Technically, the war was over and the Japanese had nothing else to do and the "Allies" knew it, later "Japan" surrendered on August 14<sup>th</sup> 1945; ending WWII and "Asia's" 8 year war, this forced a lot of Japanese generals and colonels to commit suicide... "Isaac" had been trying to find "Rowan" and asked the Soviets to deliver him for interrogation about war crimes in "France", the Soviets refused to deliver "Rowan" to the Brits or to the Americans, they considered him their prisoner and he

was gonna be judged in the "USSR", "Isaac" couldn't prove the fact that "Rowan" lost his memory because it wasn't important actually; he fought on the Nazi side and that was enough for the Soviets to execute him, but "Isaac" had a feeling that he was gonna see "Rowan" again...In December 1945, the "USSR" saw how dangerous was "Rowan" and heard about "Karl", "Yuta" & "Gab", next to "Isaac" and his team of specialists, so they decided to create a prison with maximum security made only for enhanced criminals and monsters, they called it "The Cave" prison and it was located somewhere abandoned in "Siberia", the prison's first inmate-according to records-was "Rowan"... "Arron" left the army and joined the "Secret Service" but he kept his contact with his brother in arms, "Isaac"...The new

British prime minister, "Clement Attlee", awarded "Isaac" the medal of honor in December 21<sup>st</sup> 1945 as a reward for his bravery in different battlefields, "Isaac" was happy with that British honoring and felt appreciated by his commanders, government, king and nation...



## {The Shattered Dimension}

In 1946, "Isaac" was taking care of the "Community's" business in "Egypt", drive-by(s), deliveries and special transportation for their money, weapons and more, then one day something happened and "Shaw" asked "Isaac" to manage a delivery, that time he had to use a new uniform; just in case he was seen, so he used a new black mask with goggles, "Isaac" wasn't late and he managed the deal, it was with Arab guys in the eastern desert, the Egyptian police ambushed the deal somehow and a car chase happened, during the chase; "Isaac" started to vaporize and suddenly he disappeared and appeared somewhere else...It wasn't a place on the map and it was out of time too, it was a dimension

where everything is possible and any wish can happen, the place was a city named "Sin", but it was a digital city which needs an external input to exact a will, the external input was made by an AI program by the name of "Marco" and sometimes humans could insert codes with special things, but everything was under "Marco's" supervision, this virtual dimension was made in 2100 to protect humans from mutants and other human beings who got cybernetic limbs; these people were known by a special name that time, "The Augmented" or "Augs", in the virtual city; there were virtual police by the name of "The Public Eye", they were like police in the real world but with better guns than "Isaac's" era, the humans who managed the external wars with mutants & Augs were named "Task Force"; and there were a 100

division of the "Task Force", "Isaac" found himself in a dark alleyway, the place didn't seem so modern but cars were from 2000s era, he was in his black clothes and mask, in the city; masks were banned, so when a camera spotted him; the "Public Eye" identified him as a criminal and started chasing him...

In the same time, "Mark" - "Frank" - appeared in the same city, he was in the official funeral of soldiers who died in line of duty during the "Global War", it was one year after the war, 2030, it was the last time "Frankenstein" appeared after the war till 2038, "Frank" was surprised to find himself in a different place suddenly, he used his grapnel gun and grabbed a higher ground to take a look at the city, he had all his

gear except his "G36"...In the same time, "Dr. Frank" appeared in the same city, it was time after 1973's war against "Israel", he was a soldier in the Egyptian army and among the troops crossing the canal, it was also 1 year after the war, 1974, he was still in the army and was in "Sinai" with his unit when he disappeared; he was in guard unit and had his military gear with him...In the same time, "Wolf" appeared in the city 1 year after the "War of Destiny", 2041, he was just asleep and found himself in the street, the "Public Eye" detected him as a mutant and chased him, he wasn't that kind of people who give up easily...In the same time, "Konrad" appeared in the city, just one year after a huge war too, to him; he looked at his hands and looked amazed and shocked, the environment was too old, in his time;

there were few cars on wheels, the modern flying vehicles had wheels too, but they were rarely used, he tried to communicate with several people he knew from his time but no one replied, he tried to do several things which he could obviously do but he couldn't, he said "Hud on" then nothing happened, he was astonished and said "Where the hell am I? What happened to me??" ...In the same time, the last participant appeared in the city and she was from the further future, but she was one of those who were sent to the city to die, she wasn't a mutant but she committed a crime in the real world and got executed, execution that time was to send anyone to the virtual city, she was one of the human forces fighting against the mutant & augmented threats in the future, which means that she was a soldier and was trained

VERY well and she was very talented and could be said to be 'The best in the world in what she does', she was also an "Isaac" family member and her name was "Mary Isaac", to get her there with attracting "Marco's" attention, she was sent there undercover with a fake identity...

"Mary" knew the city and could handle anything there, but she seemed on a hurry and was looking for a phone, while she was looking; she heard the "Public Eye's" cops and cars chasing someone, it was "Isaac", she went closer to see what's happening, then she saw a car being chased by a lot of police forces across the river, then a street phone rang, "Mary" picked up and it was someone she knew and he told her to save 'them' from the "Public Eye" forces, then he gave her the

coordinates of a car with all needed gear, she went to it and followed that chase, the car was a 4 door sedan "Dodge Charger 2018", she found an AA12 shotgun and a grapnel gun in it, then she followed "Isaac", after a long chase; "Mary" could take down the "Public Eye" cars in an impressive way, then she stopped "Isaac's" car by shooting one of the front tires, "Isaac" got out of the car and was ready to fight, she said "I'm not here to bring you in, I'm here to help you, lose the mask and get in" he didn't know her and didn't have to trust her; but he had no other option, he took off the mask and rode next to her...There was a cellphone in the car, it rang and "Mary" picked up; "Isaac" didn't know what it was and thought that it was a bomb, it was "Mary's" friend but he couldn't say much, all he said was "Watch out"

then the car was hit with an electric chip and its computer systems went down; then the car battery went off, "Mary" didn't understand what was that and got out of the car, when she saw the chip; she knew that it was "Frank", "Isaac" got out of the car too, then he saw "Frank" behind the car, "Isaac" didn't know what "Frank" was "What in God's name is that?!!" he asked, "Mary" didn't reply to him but she spoke to "Frank" saying "Please, listen to me, I'm not here to hurt you but I'm here to tell you what's this all about, come with me" "Frank" said "Identify yourselves!" "Isaac" said "What are you? An alien or what??" "Frank" got intense when "Isaac" mentioned 'alien', but "Mary" took them away by saying "That won't work, take us to the safe house" then they disappeared and appeared in an old



store, "Frank" said "You are a teleporter, where are we?" "Mary" replied "My name is Mary, I'll go to get the others and come back, play it cool and take off the masks to avoid being attacked by the police" then she left... "Wolf" met "Konrad", he didn't know "Konrad", but "Konrad" knew his big brother, "Wolf" wasn't friendly but "Konrad" could avoid being killed by his bro and could convince him that he was his younger brother by family evidence, they didn't have any idea what was going on with them and how did they get there, "Mary" had a message on the cellphone with "Dr. Frank's" location, she took the "Charger" and went to that location, "Dr. Frank" knew that he was in a foreign country but he didn't know how did he get there, he hid his "AK47" somewhere and moved around the

place looking for any evidence about where he was, then he could steal a shirt and black suit instead of his army uniform, "Mary" found him easily and told him that there were others who came to that dimension the same way he came, he agreed to go with her, then they went to get "Wolf" & "Konrad", when they saw "Dr. Frank"; "Wolf" said "Grandpa!! Is that you?" "Dr. Frank" didn't know him or "Konrad", "Mary" said "That's right, he's your grandfather, your father and great grandfather are somewhere I know, we gotta talk together about something important" "Wolf" & "Konrad" looked at each other and rode with "Mary" & "Dr. Frank" back to "Frank" & "Isaac"...

Once "Mary" and the others arrived, "Frank" knew "Wolf"; although he wasn't grown up in "Frank's" time, but he could conclude that, "Mary" introduced them to each other, but she didn't identify herself to them, "Dr. Frank" asked her "You told us who we are to each other, who are you?" she replied "I'm Konrad's daughter, till now, I'm the last fighting Isaac family member" then she told them about the city and about what happened in her time, it was hard on "Isaac" to understand all this "Alright, I can skip all that because I've witnessed magic and I've seen mutants, but where do I and them come in all this war and how did we appear here??" he asked "Mary", she replied "That's the plan, the agency I work for in the real world got compromised, the program is now used badly and there's a lot of corruption in

it, corruption made by the AI<sup>[17]</sup> itself to serve the national interest, in order to keep the human life on Earth; the only solution it found was killing all mutants on the other side by nuking them, and turning the hunt to the augmented, later the program can rebuild the infrastructure, anyone who goes against the plan; gets eliminated, aunt Eve and uncle Ercole gave us a way to manipulate the AI, by creating clones with your looks and sending them for execution, then by using the Time stone and Eve's mind power; she could make the AI bring you all from different dimensions of time as executed prisoners; to do something I can't do on my own, till now the Egyptians are no threat according to the AI opinion; but we know that it won't be like this for long and we can't ask their help, simply because we have

some bad history with them” “Isaac” asked “Why are we here for real? Don’t tell me you got no qualified agents to work it out!” “Mary” replied “There are a lot of qualified agents, but we brought you here because you are the best”, “Frank” said “The only available option here is to destroy the AI data hub from the inside” “Mary” confirmed, “Konrad” said “How will we destroy something that protects the global system and changes its codes every second in a place created to torture mutants and Augs?? I don’t suppose there are black spots in its codes!” “Mary” replied “And that’s why you’re here, you are all war leaders; lead us with every experience you’ve got from all generations of war” they looked at each other then “Frank” said “If we failed to gather an army, we’ll die, right?” “Mary” said “No,

you're not there to die, in my time you're all dead, but if we didn't make it, the world will witness the biggest massacre in human history, the AI considered the human casualties but it didn't consider the climatic change or any natural disaster that we humans consider, so I and my boss are on this alone; that's how we teleported and that's how I got the car and gun, also if we failed; I'll die, and I'm not intending to die any sooner, we need your help, please" "Frank" said "Fine, we can do this, but I gotta warn everyone here, this is not Nazi Germany or Fascist Israel or even aliens from the sky, we're gonna fight something that sees and hunts us all the time, we have to work on 2 flanks..." "Konrad" said "The army building and the data hub" "Frank" confirmed, "Mary" said "That's impossible, the

data hub here is the Mayor's house, it's protected too well and even if you made it in, the program will change the environment's codes and send you somewhere else where you'll be chased by all Public Eye's units, or maybe just to prison; no one escapes that prison and they have a kill orders" "Isaac" said "As long as we can have that house's blueprints, I'll get in when it's too dark" "Frank" said "The point here isn't in being spotted, every object inside, every wall and even the ground are all part of the program, it will read your heat signatures within miles, if you're thinking about that, no one is better than me to do it, there's no way anything can sense that I'm not a robot" "Konrad" confirmed "Frank's" words, after some arguments, the final plan was to gather some mutants and criminals and attack the "Public Eye's"

headquarters, it was a very dangerous mission but it was step one, the ones who were sent to do this were the ones from the past; to avoid any recognition of the modern "Isaacs", so [Isaac, Dr. Frank & Frank] went to the bad part of the city where everyone bad was living in, after some troubles with some thugs and harsh entrance, the "Isaacs" got what they wanted, they met the mutants boss in the dimension and he was a HUGE shock to them, it was "VICTOR", once they saw him; they said his name together then "Isaac" said "It looks like you're everywhere causing damage, like you said" "Victor" replied "There's a billion form of immortality, all Gods everywhere used to suffer like this" "Isaac" said "And what are you to consider yourself a God?! You're just a time traveller, that doesn't make you a God; otherwise, get



yourself outta here' "Victor" said  
"You're still young, let me teach you  
something wise, if your God is all  
powerful, then he can't be all good, if  
he's all good, then he can't be all  
powerful, there's always a sacrifice  
between power and good, sometimes  
even Gods take sides", that time; "Victor"  
had no magic and his face was maimed  
and got no right eye, but he didn't use  
masks that time because it was illegal,  
"Dr. Frank" calmed the situation and  
asked "Victor" to help them, "Victor"  
refused in the beginning but "Frank"  
said "Refusing such thing in front of  
your men means fear or enjoying their  
suffering against the Public Eye, take  
me down; one on one with no external  
interference, if I won; you're in, if I lose;  
you kill me and you're out, how's that?"  
"Isaac" & "Dr. Frank" pulled "Frank"  
aside and told him that this was a no

guaranteed suicide but "Frank" seemed too confident, "Isaac" had his sword and gave it to "Frank" to use it, "Frank" didn't know about it but he accepted to use his sword, "Isaac" killed "Victor" in another dimension using the same sword, he didn't know that the monster in that dimension in the "Black" sea was "Victor" but he knew that his sword was enchanted, "Victor" took "Frank" to a circle hall with men around them chanting "Victor's" name, "Victor" screamed "ARE YOU READY??" then chants got louder, "Frank" didn't reply but he tossed his shield to "Victor's" face and the fight started, it was a brawl and both of them fought with anger and hatred till "Victor" jumped on "Frank" while he was on the ground, "Frank" attracted the sword to his hand by his magnet and stabbed "Victor" in the heart, all the

time; "Victor" wasn't affected by the sword but when he was stabbed in the heart, he exploded, after that all "Victor's" men bowed for the "Isaacs"...Somewhere else in the city, there were another clan of mutants, they knew what happened to "Victor" but they didn't care, their boss thought that he was stronger than "Victor" and could handle the new comers..."Isaac" noticed that "Victor" didn't use magic against "Frank" and that was very weird, but "Mary" told them that there was no magic in this city because it wasn't real, "Dr. Frank" asked "Mary" "If that program, Marco, can see everyone and everything, didn't he see our earlier planning and going to Victor??!" "Mary" looked at them and before she could reply, someone else came in and replied "Marco is everywhere and got eyes on everything,

but still; there are some openings humans can use when the AI goes rogue”, he was “Mary’s” boss in the real world and the general commander of the human “Task Force”, he couldn’t be arrested because he was the regime and all robotic forces had to take confirmation from him to do anything, making “Marco” just a smart computer, he made some blind spots in the city away from “Marco’s” sight, the hideout where they planned everything was a blind spot, once he came in; “Konrad” looked at him with amazement and hugged him for a moment, he told them that a revolution was needed to break down “Marco’s” system; but they had to control all mutant clans and add them to the big army they were building, “Wolf” said “We don’t need to fight them to earn their clan’s help, we can use our men and the others will fall in,

everyone here wanna get out for sure and when they realize that there's a chance of getting out, they'll join us" "Mary" said "They're not all friendly or negotiable, if we're gonna talk, we must be very careful and flexible"... "Mary's" boss was called "Shelton", "Konrad" and him had a long history together...

The city was dark all the time, there was no morning, for some reason, the "Public Eye" put [Isaac, Dr. Frank, Frank, Wolf, Konrad & Mary] on the most wanted list and they spread their forces to search for them everywhere even among the mutants areas, but not in the blind areas of course, "Shelton" didn't understand how could this be; but he told the others to arm themselves well, "Wolf" asked "Where can we find suitable weapons?" "Shelton" said

“Right here” then the environment changed and the place became an arsenal of different weapons from different lifetimes, “Isaac” didn’t know how to use any modern weapon so he went to the corner where he can find guns of his time, the others did the same...“Shelton” told them that he’ll manage recruiting the other mutant gangs, but they had to move and keep moving, because “Marco” knew that there were places in the city with no codes and the program started programming these places, this was bad for “Shelton’s” plan to screw “Marco’s” plan to coup d’etat, “Isaac” and the others argued if they should stick together or split up, but they didn’t have much time; the “Public Eye” appeared and their men started hunting them, “Mary” and her ancestors worked together and beat

every officer of the strike force; despite their number and weapons...It was so impressive to "Mary" to see their power and harmony, they got the same blood running through their veins and nearly the same mental state..."Konrad" asked "Mary" "I didn't see any Aug in the city till now, do they have their areas too?" "Mary" replied "I understand what you wanna say, Augs were humans before getting these augmentations, when they appear here, they appear in their human forms, but most mutants are born as mutants; that's why they got their powers here too like the real world, you got a problem with being..." "Konrad" interrupted "No I got no problem" and he looked intense, then he stopped and looked at her again and asked "In my time, people live till they become 150..." "Mary" interrupted "Mrs. Prime

*minister is still alive there and still in office, they say I look like her, in fact, I inherited something from her too'*  
*"Konrad" hugged her...*



## {The Battle of Sin City}

“Shelton” wasn’t late, he went to all mutant gangs and clans and convinced them to join him and his men to revolutionize on the city’s regime and to destroy “Marco’s” system...When the mutants knew that the “Public Eye” was hunting them with more violation than usual; they knew that there was something wrong, so they agreed to join the so called revolution in return of their freedom, “Shelton” agreed...

The revolution started and mutants started attacking every member of the “Public Eye” and attacked its headquarters, “Marco” added more troops to his forces by multiplying the forces codes, “Mary” was with “Konrad” working on hacking the data hubs

from outside the Mayor's house, they could do something by overriding the codes and planting a virus, they did this by plugging a phone in a plug, this virus blocked "Marco's" security on the Mayor's house; they didn't move in but they used a modern laptop from the outside and they could hack the data hubs, then they changed the lines and patterns and controlled the "Public Eye's" forces, the battles between the mutants and the forces were devastating and a lot of mutants died, after winning the battle, "Mary" deleted the "Sin" city program and erased all its codes, once she did this, every mutant and criminal woke up, but "Shelton" was ready for them and was there when they woke up, "Shelton" gave them their freedom and sent them to the mutant side and the mutants respected that and singed a

nonaggression pact valid for 3 years, it was the first step on the path of peace between both sides in 2100, when the city was deleted; the "Isaacs" were lost in space because they had no physical existence in the future, "Mary" wasn't with them because she existed in the future and woke up normally, she recalled their matrices on a computer, they weren't able to move or do anything but they could see and hear what she had to say to them, she thanked them for everything they did and expressed her pride by being a member in such a strong family, then "Eve" came and spoke to them and to her father specially, although she was 83 years old; but she seemed in good health and ok as if she was 40, after sensitive goodbyes; "Mary" shut them down and "Eve" activated the "Time" stone and sent their consciousness back

to their eras, "Frank" & "Wolf" asked her about her brothers but "Eve" told them that it was 'complicated', "Konrad" asked "Eve" about himself and how he looked; "Eve" understood what he was talking about but she didn't reply and shut them down...They remembered nothing of what happened in "Sin" city, as if it didn't happen at all, but "Isaac" was smarter than he looked; he kept writing everything in detail and day by day to keep everything in mind, "Mary" told them that they'd go back to their times with everything they acquired from the dimension, any gun or equipment and even every scar or wound they had; will appear in their time; except their memories about these events or anyone they saw there, so "Isaac" wrote everything about this city and about every event there in papers

and kept them with him before going to battle, "Dr. Frank" appeared in 1974 with his black suit and didn't remember anything or how did he change his clothes, when "Isaac" woke up in 1946 during the operation he was in, he escaped from the police and brought the required cargo to the "Community's" man in "Cairo", later he found the papers and read them with amazement, then he hid the papers somewhere he knew well, the Arabs were impressed by "Isaac" and his power; the Arab young man who was in direct contact with "Isaac" was an Egyptian young man who was later called "God's Eye" in the future... Later on, "Isaac" was called to investigate about something crazy "Walter" did...

## {Science Creation}

“Walter” went to “Klaus” in “USA” with a business proposition, “Walter” knew that “Klaus” built the German “Beast” and he believed that he can create more beasts if he had the right resources, “Walter” told “Klaus” about the “Wolfman” infection in “England” and “Walter” found out that the infection was healing the infected cells fast and changes its forms simultaneously; making the turning process uncontrolled and random, “Klaus” wasn’t interested in helping “Walter” but he promised “Klaus” that he’d help “Klaus” with his freedom and scientific researches, the Americans were intending to use “Klaus” and his fellow scientists for their own interest in return of good life

for them and their families, "Walter" proposed his "Green Goo" project to the Americans in return of letting him work with "Klaus" and his scientists, the Americans accepted "Walter's" project because they were very interested in the super soldiers project, "Walter" wasn't looking for a cure for the "Wolfman" infection, but he was looking forward to evolve that virus to make it under control; in order to work on a new project of a real 'Creature' that can do anything and resist any external harm... "Klaus" was interested in "Walter's" proposition and accepted to work with him... That time, "Walter" decided not to use his solution again, he saw that he wouldn't need "Versteckt" anymore; specially because he was getting old...

Weeks later, in August 1946, “Walter” & “Klaus” with their fellow scientists built the big body of their monster, with some organs from hospitals and flexible tubes to transport blood from the heart to the rest of the body; like veins, with other tubes spreading the serum all over the body and specially inside the muscles and organs, but the skeleton was a problem, they couldn't find one with the required strength, so they worked on casting an iron skeleton with the required measurements and used it, next to the “Wolfman” virus but they could master the conversion and control it using chemical compounds, they didn't want a “Wolfman” but they wanted their monster to heal or feel no pain, to control the transformation; “Walter” had an idea to do this using his own solution...The first



experiments weren't successful, by Christmas 1946, they were gonna make their final experiment, "Shaw" knew about everything and he kept a close eye on the project till that final experiment, his men couldn't know anything about it and this was worrying to "Shaw", so he called "Walter's" friend-"Isaac"-to dig behind that...It was a black op, so "Isaac" had to use his black mask in this operation too...

"Nadia" didn't have any idea about "Isaac's" secret jobs, he used to tell her that he travel to "England" to buy some materials, salts or solutions for the pharmacy's lab, that time pharmacies used to manufacture medicines inside their own labs; so pharmacists needed solutions and materials for the lab job, this was a good reason to travel a lot

and "Shaw" used to help him with that decoy by preparing the needed stuff for "Isaac" when he's done with his job, in "Egypt"; there were some people who used to help covering on "Isaac" in case he was wanted by the Egyptian police, one of these people was "Vivian", who was working in the same pharmacy with other Greek spies, the pharmacy's owner was a Greek guy who used to be a good friend to "Shaw" too...

"Isaac" prepared his gear and travelled to "USA" from "Egypt" in a private jet prepared by the "MI6" to allow their agents to travel freely through the Middle-East, "Isaac" took the plane and was gonna pay "Walter" a visit in his new apartment in "NY" city... One morning, "Walter" was picked up in a car with 2 "FBI" agents

and went away, "Isaac" took his time and scanned the area for other spies outside or inside the block, "Walter's" family were in "Boston" and they were preparing themselves to move to "NY" city, so when "Isaac" made sure that there was no body watching; he went to break in the apartment, he got in through the kitchen door and started planting tiny microphones all over the apartment and in the telephone, then he moved out and waited on the roof, waiting "Walter" to return home, while he was inside the place, "Isaac" found test tubes with "Walter's" orange solution, so he took one, he was keen to know what it was because "Walter" never told him about it or its components... "Walter" arrived home very late at night, but the agents who dropped him didn't leave, they waited in the car, there was another car with

2 others parking in another street around the corner, "Isaac" was professional enough to know that there was another agency car around; next to the car which dropped "Walter", this was more than enough for "Isaac" to realize that "Walter" was working on something big with the Americans, he didn't know that he was working with "Klaus"...It was time to start listening to everything "Walter" was saying, there were others with "Isaac" taking care of this, "Walter" didn't notice the missing test tube because he was very tired... "Isaac" tried to analyze "Walter's" solution, but he couldn't know what it was or what were its components, it was very weird and seemed to be from 'outer space' according to "Isaac's" comment, when he said that, he remembered someone who might help him with that, "Victor", so he called "Victor's"

name 3 times and "Victor" appeared, "Isaac" showed the solution to "Victor" and he knew what it was once he saw it "Magic, how did you get this thing?" he said to "Isaac", "Isaac" replied "Magic!! I thought you might know this from the future, I didn't think it was magical!" "Victor" repeated his question "How did you get this?" "Isaac" told him that it was "Walter's" special solution, "Victor" said "This can't be science work, there's one man capable of making a potion like this, Rumpelstiltskin" then "Victor" disappeared and took the solution with him...

On December 24<sup>th</sup> 1946, Christmas eve, the time for the big experiment came, some members from the "Pentagon" and "Congress" attended the experiment, "Walter" went there

with the same "FBI" agents, during the days of surveillance; "Isaac" knew that "Walter" was working with "Klaus" for the US military in secret with other German scientists from the war time, "Isaac" also knew that they were working on creating a creature like the Nazi "Beast" or the Soviet "Abomination", "Isaac" didn't know why would the Americans work on something like that after the war; unless if they're intending to do something bad, "Isaac" also knew about the experiment's date and prepared himself to follow "Walter" to the experiment's location because "Isaac's" colleagues couldn't know this info from "Walter's" calls with "Klaus", it wasn't a problem, there was a prepared car for "Isaac" but he had to go on his own and make sure that the "FBI" agents don't spot him, everything

and all calls were recorded; "Isaac" told him friends to deliver the recordings to "Shaw" as soon as possible...After some driving, "Isaac" knew that he was spotted, he saw the other agency car behind him; so he crashed his own car as if he made an accident, this made the other agency car move on and when "Isaac" pretended to be injured, they left and reported to the first car that "Isaac" was a regular guy and they followed them, when "Isaac" saw this, he took a motorbike on the sidewalk and drove after them...When they reached the experiment's location, it was night fall, "Walter" got in a wide facility, the agents waited outside with other officers and agents, according to "Isaac's" footage; he could say that there were a lot of important people inside and something big was about to happen, he

took pictures of "Walter" getting in and of the officers outside and the place, then he put on his mask and prepared himself for an infiltrate op with his silenced gun and knife... "Isaac's" mission was to observe and report, but when he noticed several cars and about 200 officer and agent, he knew that reporting the experiment's location wasn't gonna be enough, he had to know what was going on inside this facility and who's working inside and for who...

After a long exciting adventure with the guards and silent take downs, "Isaac" made it to the main area where the experiment was gonna take place, he was somewhere unseen but he was on a high level with the ability to see everyone and took pictures of everyone and everything, but seeing the thing



they were experimenting on; was a very ugly thing to look at, it wasn't finished yet externally, but they had to stick to the given schedule, for their good luck, it was thundering and raining which was actually needed for the experiment, men released balloons with electrical cables connected to the 'Thing' they were working on, they injected the body with fluids then subjected the body to the overrated electric power of thunder, after a minute of silence, everyone thought that it was another failed experiment and the Congressmen intended to shut this project down, then suddenly; the creature moved and this was a shock to everyone except for the German scientists; they already made the "Beast" creature before, "Isaac" said "Dear Lord, they like what they see; unknowing the consequences!" then he

saw one of the scientists standing close to the lever which was responsible to allow the high power from thunders to pass to the body from the balloons, so "Isaac" shot that scientist in the head and the man fall on the lever opening it, this allowed more power to pass to the body, "Isaac" thought that overloading will damage the body organs, but non of what he thought happened, this actually damaged the existing power supplies and a small explosion happened in one of them and the place started to go on fire, "Klaus" was mad and didn't wanna leave without his creation but the agents pulled him away, most of them weren't so lucky because the main entrance of the building got blocked and they had to move to the backdoor, on their way they were gonna pass by the experiment area where the "Thing"

released itself by its power and faced the Congressmen and several generals and colonels with their officers and the "FBI" agents, they were surprised for a while, then fear made them shoot at the monster, "Walter" was there but he wasn't in front of the monster like the shooters and Congressmen, the "Thing" attacked them and started slaughtering them and throwing them away like toys, it was extremely powerful and huge in size, "Isaac" went to "Walter" who hid when he saw what the monster was doing, once "Walter" saw "Isaac"; he said "Isaac?! What are you doing here? I'm sorry my friend, I didn't know that it was gonna be like this..." "Isaac" interrupted him saying "What in God's name are we gonna do? What are we gonna do now Harry??" "Walter" said "I don't have my solution with me, but we must stop it before it makes its

way to the outside, it's the only thing we can do' without "Versteckt"; "Walter" was just an untrained human, but "Isaac" was afraid this time, he thought that if he got the monster's attention; maybe "Walter" will be able to do something to kill it, good strategy but depends on improvising and fast thinking...

"Isaac" gave "Walter" a gun and they got out to face that creature "Walter" & "Klaus" made, then a huge piece of the wall flew towards them, "Isaac" pulled "Walter" down and they were shocked to see the monster too close to them, so to attract the monster's attention; "Walter" threw a bulb on the monster to give them the chance to get back, shooting was useless and "Isaac" didn't bring his sword with him, he thought of "Victor" and told "Walter"

that he got a wizard friend who could help but he was shocked when "Walter" refused strictly saying "NO, don't say his name, this guy is behind everything we're facing right now" "Isaac" didn't know that he met "Victor" before but in fact, "Walter" didn't mean "Victor", he thought that "Isaac" was talking about "Rumple", this misunderstanding made both of them stand helpless against that "Thing", "Isaac's" strength and fighting skills weren't enough, the monster was monster-handling him, "Walter" kept trying to shoot the "Thing" every time "Isaac" was down to take its attention, one of these tries, "Walter" stumbled and the "Thing" caught his leg and intended to crush him down, "Isaac" found a sharp edged pipe and stabbed the "Thing" in the heart from its back, and the stab was strong enough to get

out of the monster's chest, "Isaac" pulled "Walter" and helped him to stand, but the monster wasn't dead yet and it rose suddenly and pulled "Isaac" from the back of his neck and threw him through fire on some broken glass, "Walter" screamed "NO" which attracted the monster's attention and it started chasing "Walter" through the facility corridors which were narrow for the monster but it was strong enough to move through these corridors destroying the walls, till it reached another wide room where there were containers full of the special electric conductive fluid with a power supply on the other side of the room, by that time; cops and firemen were all over the place but they were still outside, the room was on 2 levels, the doors were at the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor, there were stairs to move down to the lower level, the containers

were too big to be on one floor, "Walter" hid at the down level behind some boxes, the upper level had bridges over the big opened containers, those bridges weren't so strong to hold the "Thing's" weight, when it was over one of those containers, "Isaac" appeared and had a shotgun in hand, "Walter" moved to the control panels and was waiting till the monster fall in the container, "Isaac's" shots in the head weren't effective but the monster was teetering on the weak bridge till the fence got broken and the monster fall in the container, then "Walter" turned the power supply on, the huge electrical shock burnt the monster's organs and silicon skin for sure, then cops came in and they were on their way to that chamber, "Walter" looked back at "Isaac" but he didn't find him there, "Isaac" shouldn't be seen by them; so he

made his way out and cops came in and helped "Walter", later it was known that "Klaus" and his crew of scientists died and "Klaus's" family returned to "Western Germany" days later, "Walter" didn't intend to leave "USA" yet... "Isaac" made it to safety and had a prepared plane to "London" according to his request, he delivered his reports and camera to "Shaw" and his people to study them, then he travelled home to "Cairo"... Weeks later, "Isaac" received a letter from "Walter" "Dearest Isaac, I didn't have time to thank you for saving me, without you I could have been dead by now, I know you have a lot of questions about that Thing we created but I can't say much; forgive me, probably you're enough of my work and everything I've done is no longer needed; war heroes aren't needed in peace time and my



achievements will never be known in the future, but I'll always think of you fondly and always as my dearest friend...As for myself; I have some ideas about where we went wrong this time and one day I may call you once more asking for my old apprentice's help; be ready, for now your life is your own and I wish you luck with it, YOU ARE AND WILL REMAIN MY GREATEST CREATION, your friend" this letter made "Isaac" almost sure that he won't see "Walter" again, but he was wrong...

An American doctor was responsible of the "Thing's" autopsy, he was impressed of how was it built and the several substances in its veins-or tubes-which made him keep some samples for his own researches, but that doctor wasn't as smart as "Klaus" or "Walter"; it took him a long time to

achieve any progress with these samples...The doctor's name was "Bert Jackman"...That time; "Churchill" wasn't prime minister but "Shaw" kept calling him whenever he needed some advice...

## {Krieg #9}

In 1947, "Britain" was a part of the "Greek Civil War"; the Brits didn't send too many troops and armed forces, but they've been supporting the "Hellenic" army with logistic support and munitions, it could be said to be a small theater of WWII; because the supporters of the Greek kingdom were from the "Allies" and the supporters of the "Provisional Democratic Government" were [Yugoslavia, Bulgaria & Albania] with assistance from the "USSR" too, probably it was the first conflict of the "Cold War"... "Shaw" had orders to send their 'man' to "Greece" to aid the Greek kingdom and their allies in "Greece", so "Frankenstein" was back in line of duty... "Isaac" was happy with that..

Battles were as savage as the ones against the Nazis or the Japanese, "Isaac's" input was necessary for winning, the Brits couldn't afford this burden; so "USA" announced their support to the Greek government against the Communist pressure, that was another reason why the Brits sent their 'man' to finish the conflict as soon as possible with minimum casualties on the British side...

By the beginning of October 1947, "Isaac" received a telegram from "Shaw" and he ordered "Isaac" to return to "Cairo" without obvious purposes, he did it and after 3 weeks he was ordered to join some British troops moving to "Palestine" to aid the "Jews of Palestine" during their small fights with the Arabs, that time the Jews weren't strong and "Palestine" was a

British occupy, so the British assistance was an obligation, due to "Isaac's" input; the battles got more intense since November 30<sup>th</sup> 1947, "Isaac" killed 100s of the Arab fighters using his super strength and agility, "Shaw" knew that it won't be over; because he knew that there was something big the western countries had for the Arabs that will launch WWII, so "Shaw" ordered "Isaac" to hold his position with the forces there... Battles and conflicts kept erupting, specially when the "British Mandate of Palestine" ended on May 14<sup>th</sup> 1948 and with the declaration of the establishment of the "State of Israel" in the same day, this was more than enough for the "Arab League" to launch war on the new country and whoever stand in the way, the Brits could pull their troops without losing anyone, but the British

support to "Israel" was an obligation; because of the 1917 "Balfour" declaration, "USA" was supporting the Jews to make a country for them, "Isaac" didn't leave but he was ordered to appear as "Frankenstein", he was needed to aid the Israeli defense forces but he was there unofficially; so he had to use his black mask, the Arab soldiers didn't stand a chance against "Isaac" in hand-to-hand combats, the Jews were afraid of any hand-to-hand fights with the barbarian Arabs...In 9 months, this war was over and the Jews won, due to the broken weapons in the Arabs' arsenal, the Egyptians suffered a lot, they couldn't fight with full force because of these broken guns, after winning the war; Jews from all over the world and from the Middle-East started immigrating to their new country, as a result to this act and to

the western countries reactions, the Arabs expelled all Jews in their countries, except "Egypt", but in 1954; "Egypt" expelled the Jews like the rest of the Arab countries, only when the Egyptian kingdom fall and the "Republic of Egypt" was declared, everything changed for "Isaac" and his family since that time too...

In 1949, "Isaac" & "Nadia" had their first baby boy, next to their daughter, that boy was "Dr. Frank" in the future... "Britain" was stuck in the "Malayan Emergency" and calling "Frankenstein" wasn't excluded... "Isaac's" existence in the British army was a trouble to all enemy countries, but also "Volgin's" existence was comforting to the "USSR" and worrying to the Brits & Americans, but the Brits weren't expecting a war

with the Soviets, unlike the Americans, probably that's why they were keen about "Klaus's" monsters and "Walter's" "Green Goo" serum...

"Victor" couldn't find "Rumple" easily, he was hard to find, so "Victor" thought of having some help from someone from the far past... "Victor" teleported to "Egypt" at night, somewhere near the pyramids, then he said "Anubis, come forth"; then a small swirl happened and "Anubis" appeared from underground to "Victor" and they talked...



## {The Skull Cane}

“Victor” asked “Anubis” about a way to find a strong wizard hiding from his eye, “Anubis” didn’t have an answer for him and “Victor” knew but he wanted “Anubis” to look for a way in the underworld or at the pharaohs era, “Anubis” asked “Victor” to travel by time and look for a way himself, “Victor” told “Anubis” about the “Soul” stone and told him what the wizard did to take it from “Olga”, when “Anubis” heard that, he asked “What about the stone’s protector?! There should be someone there!” “Victor” said “There was no body but the major monster of civilization with no Goddess, this is very weird and I tried to know who was assigned to be the Protector but I failed, the wizard is

wicked enough to use the stone, I gotta find him before he starts using it or searching for the rest of the stones, otherwise; everything we know will change forever” “Anubis” said “Only the Hex can help, she can find anyone anywhere, specially if she’s looking for a sorcerer, she’s also strong enough to control the stones’ powers”, “Victor” agreed to use her help...The so called “Hex” was a lady of ‘Gold’, her skin and internal organs were all of pure gold, she was used by “Osiris” in ancient “Egypt” to find enemies he can’t find by his magic, or to find foreign Gods beyond his reach, she wasn’t Egyptian but she was just gold which got life from “Ra” to be a sorcerer of some sort, called when needed only...“Anubis” & “Victor” went back to the pharaohs era and called her then “Victor” told her what

happened in the future and what's at stake, she agreed to help, using the pyramid's gate of time; they moved to the future, she wasn't wearing anything and she didn't need to, when they got out of the pyramid; "Victor" told "Hex" to find "Rumple", all she needed was his name and "Victor" gave her "Rumple's" name, she turned to gold dust and disappeared... After hours, she appeared to "Rumple" in his hideout but once she appeared; she fall down, "Rumple" was so smart, he cursed the place he was in with an old curse that was used by the Babylonians to defeat the Egyptian Gods and Goddesses in case "Egypt" attacked "Babel", the curse affected "Hex" too because she was a God's sorcerer, in the old times, the Gods and Goddesses used to have sorcerers like assistants and special servants with magic issues, and

these sorcerers were gold with souls given to them by "Ra" and used to have special powers and weren't considered pharaohs, "Victor" was banned from having a "Hex", that's why he had to use "Osiris's" sorcerer...When "Hex" took too long, "Victor" knew that "Rumple" did something to her, so he thought of "Shaw" and his resources but he wasn't so helpful because the Soviets were very careful from the British spies, and anyone who was found to be leaking info or intel to the Brits or the Americans, was killed by the Soviets in cold blood, this left "Victor" with no other option but to use "Isaac's" help... "Victor" appeared to "Isaac" in "Cairo" at his home, "Victor" froze time and when "Isaac" realized, he knew that it was "Victor", he said "I wasn't expecting to see you again, I guess you're in trouble; why else you

come to me?" then "Victor" appeared behind "Isaac" and said "You already owe me a favor, mortal...I want you to use your contacts in the USSR to find Rumpel, and I want this info as soon as possible, someone's life is at stake" "Isaac" was interested "Can't you simply use magic? And what's at stake??" "Victor" didn't tell "Isaac" anything about "Hex" but told him to be quick about it, then he disappeared..."Isaac" was mad from what "Victor" said; because he couldn't know any info about what's happening, but "Victor" won't come to "Isaac" unless it was dangerous and he was desperate or had no one else to go to...

"Isaac" wasn't on the same page with "Volgin" and couldn't contact him, but he was a good friend to "Olga", after some digging; he knew her number and

could call her in her home in "Moscow", she wasn't expecting that call saying "What a surprise! What does the MI6 has to do with me after the war?!" "Isaac" replied "I'm not calling you as Frankenstein but as Isaac, I need your help to find someone in the USSR" then he told her about "Rumple", she knew him and told "Isaac" that she'd find him in 48 hours... "Isaac" told "Olga" that he was gonna travel to "Moscow", "Olga" told him to travel as a tourist and "Iveta" would welcome him... "Isaac" made it to "Moscow" and stayed in a special apartment with "Iveta", "Olga" wasn't late and she found "Rumple", she asked "Isaac" "I found your man in Sosnovo, but I couldn't see anything suspicious around him, why are you looking for him?" "Isaac" said "I don't know yet, but what I'm sure of is that he's up to

something, thanks Olga", "Olga" stopped him telling him that she'd help him and "Iveta" confirmed, using her power; "Isaac" agreed...The 3 of them travelled to "Sosnovo", once they arrived; "Isaac" said "Wait, there's someone who should be with us in this mission" they didn't understand, then "Isaac" mentioned "Victor's" name 3 times and "Victor" appeared, "Olga" & "Iveta" got shocked but "Isaac" calmed them down, "Victor" wasn't in a good mood; he froze time and asked "Isaac" about "Rumple's" location, "Isaac" told "Victor" that "Rumple" was somewhere in this town, "Victor" could detect dark magic but he couldn't see him, "Isaac" told him that "Olga" & "Iveta" knew where exactly he was and they were gonna be needed, "Victor" agreed to let them join the fight, he released time

and asked them to take him to “Rumple” or tell him where he was...

“Olga” took them in the car, before getting too close, “Victor” stopped the car by magic and told “Olga” & “Iveta” to stay with the car, then he turned to “Isaac” and told him to follow him, that time; “Victor” was wearing a red shirt and black vest with his black leather coat and he put on his black skull mask, when they were out of the car, “Victor” waved with his hand and a black cane with a black skull top appeared in his hand, “Isaac” asked “What’s this?” “Victor” replied “You’ll see” then they walked for a long distance and then they stopped, “Victor” moved his hand and a house appeared in front of them, “Rumple” was inside with “Jason” and he felt that he was exposed, so he appeared to “Victor” &



“Isaac” outside with his cane too, “Isaac” realized that “Victor’s” cane has a relation to that cane too but he didn’t speak, he was wearing his black mask and coat, “Rumple” didn’t know him but he knew that he wasn’t a wizard, so he moved his hand telling “Jason” to take “Isaac” down, both of them fought away from “Victor” & “Rumple”, then “Rumple” said “What took you so long? Or should I always provoke you to be your number one issue??” “Victor” said “You’ve been always my number one issue Rumple, did you know about Judas? Let me tell you, he’s dead and I didn’t have to stain my hands with his blood” “Rumple” laughed “You’re my apprentice, Victor, regardless to the fact that you’re a God; but you know that you need me and you always will” “Victor” said “If you’re looking for a deal; give me the woman you got then

maybe we can reach an agreement”  
“Rumple” said “She’s a beautiful moving statue, I give her to you and you forget hunting me, how’s that as a deal?!” “Victor” said “You know I can’t guarantee this to you” “Rumple” replied “Then take what you want by force, dearie” then he tried to use his cane on “Victor” and a ray was shot from “Rumple’s” cane but “Victor” stopped the ray with his cane and both of them started fighting with their canes, “Jason” was controlling the fight with “Isaac”, “Iveta” & “Olga” sneaked to the inside and found “Hex”, she was asleep and they thought that she was a statue, then suddenly she woke up and both women got shocked to see her, they untied her and took her away without being noticed, once they were away from the house; “Hex” told them to move on and leave her in Russian

language, they didn't understand how could she speak Russian if she was "Isaac's" or "Victor's" friend, but as a sorcerer; she could speak all languages from all regions and times, she teleported herself to the fighting area and pushed "Rumple" & "Jason" away from "Victor" & "Isaac", "Victor" was shocked to see her but she told him that other mortal ladies got her out, "Isaac" knew that they were "Olga" & "Iveta", when "Rumple" saw that, he realized that he got nothing to bargain with, so he laughed and told "Victor" that they'd meet again, then he teleported away with "Jason", "Hex" looked at "Victor" and thanked him for coming to save her, then she kissed him a long kiss and "Victor" took her to the pyramids to return back to her time and to serve her God, "Isaac" went to "Olga" & "Iveta" and they took him

back to "Moscow" and he took a plane to "Rome" then to "Cairo"...At the pyramids, "Anubis" appeared to "Victor" & "Hex" and he had a papyrus in his hand from "Osiris" to "Victor", "Victor" - "Anhur" - didn't have any sorcerers, because he was punished by "Osiris" to struggle while fighting, with half his power and without his weapon and sorcerers, the half power comes from having one eye of sight, despite having 2 in the very far past, and by having no monster form like "Horus", "Set", "Sekhmet" or any other fighting God or Goddess, and finally by stripping him from his sorcerers and lance spear; which was hidden somewhere he knew later with his second eye of sight, but "Osiris" assigned "Hex" as "Victor's" sorcerer, "Victor" accepted "Osiris's" gift and she bowed for "Victor", he took her away

and "Anubis" disappeared... "Victor's" only crime when he was a God in the far past, was loving Goddess "Hathor", for the kingdom's sake; "Osiris" knew about this but "Horus" didn't know, that's why "Osiris" punished "Anhur" without mentioning any reasons to his son or anyone else, but "Anhur" knew what he did and he never regretted loving the Goddess of love, his first true love... It wasn't too long till "Thoth" could figure it out using his smartness and wisdom, but to avoid troubles, he didn't tell "Horus" or anyone else... On the other side, "Hathor" loved "Anhur" secretly but couldn't do or say anything to "Osiris" because she feared him and feared that "Horus" might try to kill "Anhur"...

“Victor’s” cane was a combination of magical stuff between dark magic and pharaohs magic, after a lot of work on this combination, the cane was formed and it could be used to defeat any kind of magic; however strong it is...When “Rumple” used his cane, “Victor” knew that the cane had the power of the “Soul” stone, which made it powerful enough to ban “Victor’s” eye because he was alive that time and had a soul, “Victor” knew that “Rumple” wasn’t powerful enough to block “Victor’s” eye of sight, so he needed a very strong power source like an “Infinity” stone to be able to block “Victor’s” eye, “Victor’s” cane was the only thing on Earth which could actually stop the effect of any “Infinity” stone or any kind of magic, “Victor” used to have this cane with him always and it was very helpful to him

later... This cane used to be with the "Isaac" family among the years, "Dr. Frank" and "Frank" used to keep it in the family's museum in "Egypt" & in "Wales" later on, "Frank" used that cane when he got complications with his leg after the "Global War" unknowing that it was enchanted...

In "NY" city, doctor "Bert" met someone in a restaurant and seemed to make a deal with him, he handed the weird man a large icebox full of organs, the weird man gave "Bert" a huge bag full of money then "Bert" left, the weird man's assistant asked his boss in German "Shall I bring the car?" the man confirmed and his men lifted the icebox; the weird man was a wanted man by the "UN", he was "Horst Emmerich" and he seemed to have

something in mind...The organs belonged to the "Thing" creature...

### {Top Secret Missions}

In 1950, "Isaac" had another daughter, they were all Jews and "Nadia" didn't refuse, by that time; the "CIA" was formed in 1947 and "Ursula" was one of its first agents; her work in "East Germany" was good till she was exposed and captured, the "CIA" denied knowing or hiring "Ursula"; "Shaw" knew about that and informed "Isaac" & "John", "Shaw" knew that "Ursula" was a good soldier and sniper, he needed her in his division, so he asked "Isaac" to rescue her and bring her to "London", this was a top secret mission; not a black op but it was one of the organization's intelligence



missions, "John" was ordered to join "Isaac"; it was a 2 man job according to "Shaw's" opinion...

"Ursula" was kept in "Dresden", a military fortress owned by some German mercenaries and former soldiers, the place was secured well with armed men everywhere, "Shaw's" contacts in "East Germany" gave "Isaac" & "John" all needed schematics and drawings of the building, it was an old arms factory of 3 floors, rooftop couldn't be used because spotlights and gunners were there, the gates had spikes, 2 outposts and guards, the place's fences were high with barb wires, but there was a broken part of the fence which was broken during the war's bombings, it was the only way in without attracting too much attention, "Isaac" was gonna move in alone; "John" was

gonna cover "Isaac" while getting in through the fence and to the inside of the factory, while "Isaac" was inside; no one could help him...

After a long stealth operation in a highly secured facility, "Isaac" could reach "Ursula" and she looked very bad and could barely stand but she could shoot, so "Isaac" had to move slowly; then he asked "John" to do something to take attention, "John" saw some gas barrels on the west side of the building, somewhere away from the fence's entrance, shooting these barrels caused a huge explosion and took a lot of attention for real, this allowed "Isaac" to lift "Ursula" and moved as fast as they could to the exit, then "Isaac" put 2 satchel charges at the broken fence when they reached there, then he kept going and met

“John” outside and they drove away but they got spotted by one of the outposts, then others rode cars and decided to follow “Isaac” & “John”, when they tried to get out through the broken part of the fence; “Isaac” blew the charges and this gave them the required time to disappear, “Shaw’s” contacts helped “Isaac” & “John” to take “Ursula” and travel north; then others took them by a spy plane to “London”, the German police kept looking for them everywhere and some of them confirmed that “Frankenstein” was in the scene and he was the one who saved the American spy... “Volgin” knew about what happened in “Dresden” 2 days later; his men were everywhere in “East Germany”, so he decided to dig behind “Isaac’s” personal life, it wasn’t a wise move...

Colonel "Horst" made it to "Moscow" somehow, then he met "Volgin" and they seemed to know each other well, "Horst" asked "How's the plan progressing?" "Volgin" replied "I hired some physicists and they're working on prototypes of the nuke projectiles, I couldn't get enough money to hire them and buy their tools; so I sold your cans of gas to the Afghans and they paid a lot of money for it" "Horst" said "You sold a biological weapon to those Muslim terrorists?! They'll post this gas to your country later!" "Volgin" replied "Well, that's the point, when they level up and shoot any city of the USSR with that gas; we'll be ready to shoot nukes from our tanks on boards with Afghanistan, and when this happens; no one will say anything, neither the Brits nor the Americans will dare to double cross us, it will be a war on

terrorism, just like the American bombs on Hiroshima & Nagasaki; when they said that it was 'war', it requires a necessary sacrifice for a new world order, Colonel' "Horst" didn't reply...

"USA" knew what the Brits did in "East Germany" and asked for their agent, but "Britain" denied knowing anything about any operation in "East Germany" and denied sending "Frankenstein" to "East Germany" at all, the "CIA" knew that they lost their agent to the "MI6", so the Americans just let that go... "Ursula" was glad to see "Isaac" saving her and she agreed to work for the "MI6" secretly... "Isaac's" family were all reported dead during the war; due to the German bombings, one day; "Victoria" had an info that the church in "England" identified a

man named "Ephraim Frankenberg" in serious need for shelter and supplies then he left, "Victoria" asked her friends in "England" to find him and send him to her in "Egypt", the church's search didn't reveal anything about "Ephraim's" location, so she called her brother and told him that one of their siblings survived the bombings and was homeless in "England" somewhere she didn't know, "Isaac" wasn't excited to find his brother but he promised "Victoria" that he'd call his contacts there and make them find him using their resources... "Ephraim" was with his girlfriend; homeless and sick in the streets of "Dover", for the bad luck; "Volgin's" men knew that "Ephraim" was alive and away from any protection; this made "Ephraim" a weak spot to hit "Isaac", so "Ephraim"

was caught by thugs and then he was shipped in a box and on board of a ship on its way to the "USSR", days later he arrived "Russia" and was welcomed by "Volgin's" men, "Volgin's" look was scary to "Ephraim"... "Ephraim's" girlfriend reported that he was missing to the police but they didn't care for a homeless girl's report, she went to the church and when they heard his name and saw her they knew him and called "Victoria"; who called her brother and told him what happened, "Isaac" called some officials in the British police and they made some investigations and knew that he was taken by thugs and they delivered him to Soviet sailors on a cargo ship days earlier, "Isaac" had to travel to check this out, "Nadia" argued with him about travelling away on missions

again but he travelled anyway,  
“Frankenstein” has no stopping...

“Isaac” arrived “Dover” and saw the police’s reports about the crime, the witnesses footage and the thugs’ testifies, but that wasn’t enough to “Isaac”, so he asked to interrogate them himself; it was refused in the beginning by the police, because they thought that it was an insult to them, then the “MI5” interfered and took the case; when they did this, they gave “Isaac” clearance to do whatever pleases him...When everyone was sure that the cargo ship was Soviet and it was directed to “Russia”, it raised the suspicions that there were Soviet spies in the “UK”, the “MI5” set the red alert for anything suspicious and to keep a close eye on any Soviet or Polish citizen in the “UK”, this act had to happen secretly of



course, "Isaac" thought of using "Olga" again but he didn't wanna put her in a trouble...

In "Siberia", "Rowan" was locked in a solitary cell because he was too dangerous; enough to kill 5 prisoners without a weapon or a blade, but his metal arm was a dangerous weapon already and the guards couldn't break it down, so he was locked in a solitary cell... One day, "Rowan" was exercising in his cell; then "Hex" appeared to him in the cell and her look made "Rowan" shocked enough to gaze in silence, then she teleported him to "Victor", "Rowan" was surprised to find himself outta prison, "Victor" asked "Still don't know who you are?!" "Rowan" didn't reply, then "Victor" said "I can help you with that, and also to give you your freedom; only if we have a deal"

“Rowan” said “What do you want from me?!” “Victor” said “Nothing you can’t handle, I want you to kill someone for me, someone very special as you are, can you do it?” “Rowan” asked “Who’s that you can’t kill? You can send your girl to get him to you and you can take care of him!” “Victor” replied “I hate staining my hands with blood, your freedom and memory in return of that assassination, what do you say?” “Rowan” agreed, “Victor” wanted to kill “Jason”; “Rumple’s” most trusted guy...When “Rowan” agreed, “Victor” waved and weapons appeared around “Rowan” “You’re gonna fight an immortal mutant, he’s very strong and agile, choose your gear wisely and make sure you cut his head off” “Victor” said, then he gave “Rowan” “Jason’s” address in “Ufa”, they were already there, then he gave “Rowan” some

clothes and told him that his eye was watching everything always, then "Victor" took "Hex" and disappeared... "Rowan" wanted to know about himself and wanted his freedom, he found a truck outside the house they were talking in with keys inside, he took the truck to that address and went in, it was a regular apartment in a house of 4 floors with 3 apartments each floor, "Rowan" knew which floor and apartment "Jason" was in through asking his neighbors; then he moved in, but he didn't know how dangerous was "Jason", "Rowan" knocked the door but no one answered; then he was shocked by "Jason" behind him and they started fighting, "Rowan" was shocked to see how strong and fast "Jason" was; and "Jason" was surprised to see "Rowan's" arm, after a savage fight, police interfered and

“Jason” disappeared, “Rowan” was hurt but he could hide and escaped hardly without being seen...When “Victor” saw that, he ignored “Rowan” but kept his eye on him, it wasn’t too long till the guards in the “Cave” prison discovered that “Rowan” wasn’t in his cell, later everyone knew and it was odd, no man could break out of this prison, he was the first inmate and the first one to escape; but not the last, the second and last one who escaped from that prison was “Naomi”; “Victor’s” elder daughter from “Ivy”...“Isaac” used to ask about “Rowan”, when he knew that “Rowan” escaped, he decided to go to the “USSR”, he intended to find his brother and “Rowan”, “Volgin” was completely sure that “Isaac” was gonna appear anywhere in the “USSR”; so he ordered his men to keep their eyes open and

sent others to watch "Olga" & "Iveta"... "Shaw" agreed to send "Isaac" on a black op to bring "Rowan" in while he was outta prison; next to his main case of finding "Ephraim", "Shaw" refused to send "Isaac" alone this time, his crew were [John, Watt, Anya & Ursula] next to "Isaac"... This operation was a black op and had no files or reports, if anyone was captured; the Brits would deny sending them, so "Isaac" used his black mask... Doctor "Bert" was found murdered in his hotel room in "Washington DC", it looked to be a robbery; but in fact it was "Horst's" men, "Bert" asked for more money in return of his silence; he wasted a lot of money gambling and needed to pay his debts, so he asked "Horst" for more and "Horst" sent his men to him with the intention to mute him forever...

## {Behind The Enemy Lines}

"Isaac" and his crew reached "Russia" on a cargo plane at an abandoned airstrip; it was used by the Soviets during the war, later it was used by smugglers, when the crew arrived; there was a truck waiting them to move to "Moscow", "Isaac" wanted to check out what happened at "Ufa" but he had to find "Ephraim" first, "Rowan" was a soldier and could take care of himself...

"Volgin" knew that "Isaac" was in "Moscow" with others, he saw that to guarantee the success of his master plan; he had to get rid of the possible threat represented in "Isaac" as the westerns super soldier, "Igor" was with "Volgin" that time...After days of search, word

came about a British guy locked up in a warehouse and the place was a military barracks during the war and it became just a warehouse afterwards, the military said that the British guy was a spy and got caught nearby, the unit holding this barracks was "Volgin's" unit, "Isaac" knew that "Ephraim" was that British guy and decided to go get him... The barracks was somewhere on boards with "Poland", "Anya" prepared a van for the team transport...

The crew arrived and took a look at the place from a high ground, the place wasn't so wide; but "Isaac" couldn't get in alone because he didn't know where was "Ephraim" exactly, "Volgin" arrived with "Igor" in a car, their existence was bad for everyone but they had to keep going... "Igor" asked "Volgin"

“You think he’ll come?” “Volgin” replied “He must come, he asked for these things, we don’t need anything from him”, “Anya” told them that they should do something unexpected, so she proposed changing clothes with Soviet soldiers and get in smoothly, “Isaac” agreed and could catch 2 soldiers and took them to where the others were, “Isaac” wasn’t gonna get in, so “John” & “Watt” were gonna get in, after some patrols inside; “John” & “Watt” told “Isaac” and the others outside that the hostage wasn’t “Ephraim”, he was someone else, “Isaac” told them to pullback then he noticed something, in army regulations; it’s forbidden to store munitions within 500 yards from the barracks, but there was one close by, “Isaac” said that to the others; “Anya” said “Maybe the Soviet army isn’t like your army!”



"Isaac" said "No, this building is in the wrong place, I'm going in" then he sneaked inside and "John" & "Watt" got out safely without problems, during the stealth; "Isaac" noticed that there were no security inside but he felt that the ground was shaking, then a soldier came in, "Isaac" hid and observed the soldier, the soldier got close to a wall and pushed a rock; then a keyboard came out with a combination code of digits and he got in, then the rock wall got shut behind him, "Isaac" could notice the combination and did exactly like the Soviet soldier and got in, then he found himself in a corridor to an elevator to a lower level, "Isaac" waited the elevator to come up and saw 2 workers coming out of it and got out through the rock wall, at the store's hall; the workers changed into military uniforms and

went out, "Isaac" got out and changed into a worker uniform and went down there...It was a wide underground workshop, they were working on a new prototype of tanks, a project by the name of "Shagohod", "Isaac" found one of the tanks data sheets and drawings; they were advanced and could shoot nukes, it was like a mobilized nuclear head, "Isaac" took some with him and decided to move out, but he was stopped by "Igor" and other soldiers, he got exposed, "John" knew this and ordered the others to leave but they refused, "Watt" had the idea of using his power and he did it, it was enough to darken the whole camp, in the dark; "Isaac" could manage to escape after pulling some papers and drawings, it was difficult but "Isaac" could manage, he could make it out of the store and later out of the camp, "Ursula" saw him and

took him to the others and they took the car and went away, soldiers felt the motion and set the red alarm, "Volgin" took a car and followed them with several military cars joining him... "Isaac" took the wheel from "Anya" and he got a car-brawl with "Volgin", "John" shot "Volgin" in the head but he was surprised that "Volgin" wasn't affected and kept driving after them, then he started using his electric power and tried to hit "Isaac's" car, "Isaac" told "Ursula" to take the wheel; she thought that he'd shoot at them but he intended to do something else, "Watt's" power could stop all enemy cars by cutting their batteries off, but this didn't work with "Volgin's" car because he supplied his car with his power, this supply made his car faster and more powerful, "Isaac" took his knife out and jumped in the air; due to

the cars' motion, "Ursula" passed and "Isaac" landed on "Volgin's" car and they started fighting till "Volgin's" car crashed, "Ursula" stopped but "Isaac" ordered them to keep going but "Anya" refused to leave and jumped off the car, "Volgin" got out of the crashed car and prepared himself to fight with "Isaac", "I wasn't expecting your interference, how did you know?!" "Isaac" said "I didn't know, but you crossed the line when you took my brother, where's him?" then "Volgin" attacked "Isaac" and both of them had a very savage fight, at the end; "Isaac" could beat "Volgin" down but "Isaac" didn't kill him, "Anya" came and took "Isaac" away because he was very tired to walk on his own... "Volgin" & "Igor" were expecting a visit from someone else, they were expecting "Rumple", he knew about the American monster and

wanted its organs for his own interest, "Rumple" came on time and noticed the chaos, "Igor" welcomed him and his man, "Jason", "Rumple" asked "What's wrong?! A drill?" "Igor" said "No, we suffered a break in, Colonel Volgin is taking care of them now", "Volgin" came back and seemed tired and beaten, he gave the "Thing's" organs to "Rumple" according to their deal and "Rumple" gave him money in return; in US dollars, when "Jason" gave confirmation about the organs and "Igor" gave confirmation about the money, "Rumple" took "Jason" and the organs and disappeared... "Volgin" needed the money to fund his researches, still he didn't know what "Isaac" knew and what papers he took; this was bad for his plans...

"Isaac" told "John" and the others what he found in that camp, "John" saw that they should report this to "Shaw", "Isaac" confirmed but he asked "John" to travel to "London" with these documents and reports, "John" agreed to go, "Watt" said "We lost the element of surprise, the Soviets know we're here and they'll put their best men to find us as spies" "Anya" confirmed but "Isaac" refused to leave without his brother and "Rowan", so he said "Ok, we don't have to make it as a team, I prefer working solo anyway, nothing official; so you're all free to make your own choices" "Ursula" said "You can't work solo in the USSR, this country is like hell; no spy can survive here" but "Isaac" insisted to work it out alone, after some arguing; the crew left "Isaac" alone in the country to find "Ephraim" & "Rowan" on his own,

“Ursula” analyzed that “Isaac” got some backup in “Moscow” and she was right, he had “Olga”, but he didn’t intend to use her, he had someone else in mind, “Victor”... “Isaac” called “Victor’s” name 3 times and “Victor” appeared saying “You kicked all your friends away and preferred using magic, interesting!” “Isaac” replied “As long as you know that, then you know what I want” then “Victor” said “You want me to bring your brother to safety and to tell you where’s your friend and take you 2 outta here, first; your brother isn’t here and he’s safe, second; your friend is somewhere near the Cathedral of the Annunciation, hiding and tired” “Isaac” asked “How did he escape from the Cave prison in Siberia and arrive here without being noticed??” “Victor” didn’t reply, “Isaac” continued “You got him out!! But why?”

“Victor” said “I owe you a favor, I thought I can use his help but he’s useless, get to him before the police and keep your head down, you’re a wanted man” then he waved with his hand and a special car appeared, it was his “Zimmer Golden Spirit”; “Isaac” liked it, “Victor” drove the car and it was extremely fast and odd...Both men arrived at the Cathedral, when they arrived; “Victor” told “Isaac” that he paid his debt to him, finding “Rowan” was “Isaac’s” task, then “Victor” disappeared with his car, “Isaac” found “Rowan” for real and “Rowan” wasn’t healthy enough to fight but he seemed intense, “Isaac” calmed him down and told him that he was there to rescue him, “Rowan” agreed to go with “Isaac” because he didn’t have any other option, “Isaac” called “Olga” and asked her for a ride, she was shocked to



know that "Isaac" was in "Moscow" but she agreed to help him, she shouldn't know that he was with "Rowan", so when she came he asked her to leave the car to him and go, she didn't understand why and didn't argue much, when "Isaac" made sure that she left and whoever watching her left after her, he put "Rowan" in the trunk and drove to the airport, where "Ursula" was waiting him with the others, when they left "Isaac"; they kept their heads down and hid somewhere in the abandoned airport's hangers, when "Isaac" appeared there, they waved to "Isaac" to see them and go to get on board of their cargo plane, he could hardly do that with "Rowan" and the plane flew away, he was actually chased by some men from the military, they were watching "Olga" and when she left the car and went away; they

split up and followed them both, "Isaac" & "Olga", but they didn't know "Isaac" or "Rowan" that's why they followed them without reporting anything to anyone till they reached that abandoned airport, but it was too late to report anything...It was an adventure to be remembered forever...Among those documents "Isaac" pulled, there were 2 tapes; one of them had details about the "Shagohod" project, the other one was a recording between "Volgin" & "Olga" about something big, "Volgin" wanted "Olga" to join him in his big plan to rule the "USSR"; he was depending on involving the Soviets in struggles with "Afghanistan" and making things horrible when they use the nerve gas on the Soviets, forcing the Soviet hand to use his lethal weapon; the "Shagohod", later he'd manage a way with the Americans to show the

world that the "USSR" was using biological weapons like the Nazis and creating weapons of mass destruction and that "Stalin's" regime was nothing better than "Hitler's" regime, next to the Soviet issues with the southern territories and funding wars in "Asia", this was enough to make a military coup led by "Volgin" and he was gonna take control of everything, "Olga" refused to be part of his plan, so "Volgin" caused troubles during her last mission and she was sent home, whoever else stood in "Volgin's" way-like "Fury" or "Ocelot"-got killed or imprisoned...He was planning to bomb "USA" after taking control of the "USSR", making himself the most powerful man on Earth and making the "USSR" the only superpower in the world, "Volgin" had to be stopped...Colonel "Horst" was helping

as much as he could using all his contacts anywhere in "East Germany" or "Hungary", getting funds and support to "Volgin's" mad plan; because he was gonna be a part of the new "USSR" with few other German colonels from the war time, "Volgin" was gonna need them because he knew that most generals and colonels of the Soviet army weren't gonna be supportive and helpful... "Igor" was leading the elimination of anyone "Volgin" wanted to get rid of...

## {Krieg #10}

By mid-1951, the "Korean War" got more serious when "China" interfered as a reply to the "UN" forces when they approached "Yalu" river, the "USSR" convinced "China" to join the battle with them based on what the Soviets said about the Americans' bad intentions, "Isaac" was ordered to fall in and lead the "UN" platoons during battles, the Soviets were expecting that and they warned the Chinese from him and his power... "North Korea" was supplied with tanks and artillery from the "USSR", "South Korea" didn't have any tanks; so they agreed to join the American forces and accepted their interference, "Isaac's" help was essential to make the "UN's" side stronger, regardless to the Chinese

interference with about 1,000,000 troops and the logistic support from "India"... Battles stopped on July 27<sup>th</sup> 1953 by a military stalemate, resulting in a 'Korean Armistice Agreement' and a stopping of the Chinese invasion of "South Korea", it could be said to be a huge defeat to the "UN" against the Soviet and the Chinese unstoppable forces; proving that the efforts of one man wasn't enough to win a war, that time "Stalin" died on March 1953 and "Georgy Malenkov" succeeded him till February 1955... It wasn't over for "Isaac" yet, "Shaw" had orders to send "Frankenstein" to finish troubles in "Kenya" against the "Mau Mau" rebels who've been fighting bravely, "Isaac" was against the British invasion of any country in "Africa" because he saw that any country in "Africa" -except

“Egypt” - was a useless overseas territory, that time “Zhana” was there; she didn’t interfere in any battle but she was mad of what the Brits were doing to her people, “Isaac” made it there and soon it was known that “Frankenstein” was there, some rebels were afraid and considered him a devil but others didn’t care... When “Isaac” interfered, he and his unit got involved in killing hundreds of rebels 2 of them were “Zhana’s” relatives, she decided to get involved, one day; weather changed suddenly at the camp where “Isaac” was, “Isaac” knew that it was “Zhana”; he warned the men but the warning wasn’t enough, strong winds and thunders stroke the camp hard and destroyed everything then “Zhana” appeared, she wanted “Isaac” and fighting with her wasn’t possible, she got close to “Isaac” and started using

wind against him, that time; "Isaac" had his sword with him, he didn't wanna hurt her but at some point he resisted her wind current and dust and walked slowly towards her, she felt that he was stronger than her; so she hit him with a thunder bolt throwing him away, they kept fighting till he reached her and stabbed her when she refused to stop, this saved a lot of British reinforcements who were gonna be hit by a tornado made by "Zhana", all soldiers of the camp died, when it was over; the British general there thanked "Isaac" and he told the general not to mention anything about this to anyone; the deaths were reported dead in line of duty... Battles got more serious but "Isaac" didn't have to stay all the time, by the end of 1953; "Isaac" returned to "Egypt" and had a time-off based on his request, "Shaw"



agreed to give him a break because nothing was urgent that time... On June 20<sup>th</sup> 1954, "Isaac" had his 4<sup>th</sup> child from "Nadia", a baby boy who was later called "Judge"... By that time, "Churchill" was prime minister since 1951 and he was contacting "Isaac" in secret...

During 1954, "Egypt" threw every Jew out of "Egypt", whether an Egyptian-Jew or a foreigner-Jew, "Isaac" wanted to move to "Israel" but he was stopped by the "Community" families and by "Churchill" himself, they ordered him to stay there and manage a way to stay in "Egypt" even if he had to change his religion, that time; "Isaac" had to make a choice of being a Christian and stay or a Jew and suffer all his life in "Egypt", so he turned to Christianity and changed all

his kids' religion statuses as well, the Brits helped him with that without being noticed... "Britain" made a deal with "Egypt" to withdraw all British forces from "Egypt" except the "Suez Canal", it was still vital and important to the Brits and the Americans, the Egyptians agreed at the beginning...

"Egypt" made several actions against the British invasion and things between both sides were boiling, specially with the British support to "Israel", one of the Egyptian actions were throwing the Jews and foreigners out of "Egypt" and welcoming the "USSR" as an ally, in 1956-57; 25000 Jews were expelled from the country and more than a 1000 others were imprisoned and tortured in the Egyptian prisons... In 1955, "Egypt" announced neutrality and signed the

'Non-Alignment' pact to any side of the world's superpowers; "USA" or "USSR", next to "Egypt's" opposition to the "Baghdad Pact" and the continuous support to "Algeria" against the French invasion; "France" wasn't pleased with the Egyptians' acts as well... "Churchill" wasn't in office that time and that was a trouble to the British empire, because the new prime minister, "Anthony Eden", committed a fatal mistake... "Britain" wanted to buy the "Suez Canal" but the British government didn't have enough money to buy all the canal's shares, so they borrowed a huge amount of money from the "Rothschild" family and it was bought for real, they told the Egyptian government that the British control over the canal would be over in the 60s, the Egyptian president didn't

like that and didn't have any reason to believe them...

In 1956, the Egyptian president, "Nasser", nationalized the canal, this was VERY embracing to the British government and the British prime minister, the Egyptian acts left "Britain" with no choice but to announce war on "Egypt", that time "Britain" was involved in several other struggles around the world, so they asked for some help from their allies, "France" & "USA", "Eisenhower" warned the Brits from attacking "Egypt" and refused to interfere, simply because the "USSR" was supplying "Egypt" with funds and military power, a war like this will be a declaration of war on the "USSR", "Israel" proposed their help and it was accepted by the Brits, "Egypt" was

buying weapons, fighter jets and tanks from the "USSR" and an army was rising, "Eisenhower's" threats to the "UK" didn't stop the plans for the attack, [Britain, France & Israel] decided to land on the canal and take it by force, the attack didn't last for more than a week because the "USSR" threatened the assailant countries to interfere and stop the invasion by military force, the "UN" kept the pressure on "Egypt" to agree on some terms in return of stopping the invasion but the Egyptians didn't agree, it didn't matter because the assailant forces withdrew from the canal, based on the Soviet threat and the international pressure, thanks to the Soviets; the Anglo-French-Israeli attack stopped... "Isaac" had no role in all of this, his main problem was in his trusted people in "Egypt", they were

all Jews and Brits, with their departure; he faced a problem by keeping a low profile on "Frankenstein", after the "Suez Crisis"; "Isaac" sent a letter with his resignation from the army and his will to live a normal life, by that time he already found "Ephraim" and knew everything about him and made sure that he was safe in "Douglas" - "Isle of Man", later he called "Shaw" and asked for people to help him if he was gonna keep working for the "MI6" and the "Community", "Shaw" promised "Isaac" a solution soon, "Nadia" told him that he did the right thing by resigning; but she knew nothing about his secret jobs, "Isaac" said "Wars are fought by weapons but they're won by men, I got the weapons but I still can't win without men, even Frankenstein can't be everywhere at once" that time

he told "Nadia" that he was WWII's "Frankenstein", he retired the army as a "Lieutenant Colonel" after serving for years as "Captain" & "Major"... "Rowan" started to remember some things about himself and he was kept in a special facility in "London" to take care of his condition, he was no threat anymore; despite the Soviet intel about his location, the Soviets forgot about him, considering him a lost case... "Shaw" saw that "Rowan" might take "Isaac's" place in the future...

By the British withdrawal from the "Suez Canal", the British government resigned and "Britain" lost its position in the world as a superpower, next to the seriously bad economic situation, "Eden" was forced to resign on January 10<sup>th</sup> 1957 and "Harold Macmillan" took the position of prime minister and

formed a government, but "Egypt" lost something; "Israel" invaded wide areas in "Sinai" during the "Suez Crisis" and kept gaining power ever since...

On the other side of the world, "Victor" had something tricky, he made the world know that "Hitler" committed suicide in his hideout in "Berlin", later the Soviets took his body to "Moscow", in fact that was a huge lie; "Hitler" wasn't the guy who commit suicide...In 1930, "Hitler" was a member in the "National Socialist German Worker's" - "Nazi" - party in "Germany", he was obsessed with power and control, "Victor" knew the future and knew "Hitler" before being born, so "Victor" appeared to "Hitler" in "Berlin" and offered him a huge offer, "Victor" met "Hitler" in one of the party meetings; later in a church



then by time, "Hitler" & "Victor" became friends, that time "Victor" was speaking German fluently enough to convince "Hitler" that he was German too, "Victor" kept convincing "Hitler" that he can help "Hitler" to be the most important man in "Germany" and later in the world, only if "Hitler" agreed to make a deal with "Victor", the deal was clear and easy, "Victor" said "Adolf, you're a perfect leader, but you need special guidance for special situations, I'll offer you something; I'll manage giving Germany to you in return of making me the second man in your Empire, after domination; I'll make you immortal and you'll rule for a 1000 year, I'll turn you into a unique kind of Fuhrers, what do you say?" "Hitler" said "I'll never be a Chancellor or President, how will you give me Germany? And how will you

make me rule for a 1000 year? How can you make me immortal??” “Victor” said “That’s my problem to worry about, do we have a deal??” “Hitler” agreed...In 1933, “Hitler” became “Germany’s” Chancellor and in January 1934, he announced that the president place was vacant and he became president too, since being Chancellor; “Victor” made everyone in the “Nazi” party support “Hitler” with everything, later he could make the German people love and support their president blindly and “Victor” used to tell “Hitler” what to say in press conferences and speeches, later in 1935, “Germany” started building its military power according to “Hitler’s” orders, “Victor” felt that “Hitler” was ignoring him and later in 1937, “Hitler” realized that he wouldn’t need “Victor” anymore so he sent his

men to kill him one day, but of course they failed, "Victor" froze time and appeared to "Hitler" in his room; that was the first time "Victor" used magic in front of "Hitler" who was surprised to see "Victor" in his room, "Victor" didn't seem friendly and he said "You turned on me! I gave you everything and you turned on me, fine, Adolf Hitler; I condemn you to lose everything you accomplished and I'll make you wish to die but I won't give you the chance to RIP, and I'll force you to say that you need ME and your God won't save you" then he disappeared, "Hitler" was afraid that time, since that time; "Victor" appeared to "Hitler's" doctor, "Theodor Morell", and "Victor" convinced him to add special poisons and drugs to "Hitler's" medicines that affected "Hitler's" health and mental state and by 1945; "Hitler" was

destroyed completely, "Victor" gave "Morell" fame, money and a position next to the president; he was barely the second man in "Germany" and had the needed respect he was seeking decades before... When "Hitler" lost the war and the Soviets invaded "Berlin", "Hitler" disappeared suddenly and a similar body to "Hitler" appeared instead of him, "Hitler" appeared in a pit cell somewhere he didn't know with no man to talk to for years, the cell was a deep hole in the ground with steel bars above him blocking the opening, the rock walls were too hard to climb, in 1956, "Victor" appeared to "Hitler" in the cell; when "Hitler" saw "Victor", he tried to attack "Victor" but he was thrown to the wall and couldn't move, that time "Hitler" got long hair and beard, to him; he didn't eat for months, but "Victor" kept him alive to torture

him, "Victor" said "I told you that I'll take everything I gave you, if you didn't betray me; things would have been different and you could be immortal" "Hitler" didn't reply because he didn't know what to say, "Victor" noticed that "Hitler" carved a cross symbol on the wall; so "Victor" said "Even a man who's pure of heart and says his prayers by night, may become a monster when he's cursed by power, you gotta know something for your future, Adolf, if your God is all powerful, then He can't be all good, and if He is all good, then He can't be all powerful, when He failed to make the Egyptians worship Him; He killed animals, turned the Nile to blood and spoiled crops and ended His plagues by killing every Egyptian eldest child, what kind of a God is this, even Set didn't think of doing this when he

turned on Osiris, He also left you to face my curse...Oh I almost forgot, your future ends here” then “Victor” released “Hitler” and throw a pistol to him with one bullet, “Hitler” looked at “Victor” and he whispered in “Hitler’s” ear saying “Make it fast”, “Hitler” said “Give me a second chance, I regret everything and I won’t repeat it again, I beg you” “Victor” replied “Too late Adolf, my forgiveness is limited and it ran out, I gave you years of winning and extra ordinary military power, but you weren’t grateful, I pity you and all those who worship Him” then he disappeared and “Hitler” said “Dear Lord, I know you’re not bad, forgive me and accept my soul” then he shot himself...

“Volgin” was sent with other colonels with a huge force to “Astana” to face some rebels there, “Volgin” didn’t wanna go because he wanted to supervise the “Shagohod” project himself; but he left “Igor” in the place to manage everything in his absence, this was all a trick to ambush “Volgin”; but it was a huge set up and needed a lot of preparations and a lot of corrupted members inbound, “Shaw” informed the “KGB” and some Soviet generals—who hated “Volgin” and had issues with him—with everything “Isaac” knew from “Volgin’s” recording with “Olga”, so they faked coup in “Astana” with some other bribed rebels, with the obligation to send “Volgin” there to finish the struggle before evolving...In November 1956, “Volgin” made it to “Astana” with his division and soon battles started; then one day,

a soldier in the division came close to “Volgin’s” place and placed a big box of munitions and moved away, he was spotted several times by other soldiers but he could pass them without blowing his cover and spoke Russian very well, then he hid behind a rock and pushed a toggle switch, then the place exploded and the camp went on red alert, then other fighters joined the attack on the camp but the Soviet soldiers managed it, the soldier who planted the munitions box near “Volgin’s” place was “Rowan”, there was a triggered bomb in it, after the confirmation with “Volgin’s” death; “Rowan” took a car with others and left to an airport where a plane was waiting him to take him to “Athens”; when he reached there, some Brits welcomed him and gave the people who brought him to “Athens” a lot of money,



then he was taken by these Brits to "London"...Killing "Volgin" didn't end the problem of the "Shagohod" tanks, "Igor" delivered the project to special colonels and generals in the government and they liked the project's idea as a way of domination during the "Cold War"...

"Isaac" resigned the official work, but he didn't quit illicit jobs in "Egypt", he was earning a lot of money each job...In 1958, "Olga" was asked for inquiry about the recordings which were exposed by the Brits in the "UN", the recordings between her and "Volgin" and she didn't deny anything, but she said that she was threatened by "Volgin" and no one could stand in his way that time, "USA" expressed their worries about the "Shagohod" project and how dangerous such tanks could be, but the

“USSR” declined the “UN’s” decision to stop the project, later the Soviets exposed other files about the American efforts to create monsters and super soldiers; next to the usage of former war criminals like “Rowan” for the secret ops of the “MI6” and using German scientists and engineers who were symbols of the Nazi machine of war; like “Klaus”, this made both sides even, each side was working on something dangerous and expecting a huge hit from the other side...In February 1958, “Egypt” & “Syria” got united; creating the “United Arab Republic”, this made illegal business between “Egypt” & “Syria” work smoother than before, because travelling between both countries had less dangers than being 2 separate countries, but this unity didn’t last for long...

## {Political Assassination}

In 1958, "Rowan" had all his memories back, he travelled to "Isaac" to thank him for everything "Isaac" did for him since the war and till "Moscow", "Rowan" was actually off the grid; he wasn't there officially, "Isaac" didn't know that and didn't ask, both men had their time talking and joking then "Rowan" left, before leaving "Isaac" said "Don't get involved with Shaw, he messes with people's minds and his deals aren't always exact, he's a big liar and got no friends, be careful brother" "Rowan" looked at him and looked at his arm then replied "Shaw knows nothing about a good deal, the man with evil deals we both know him well and that's a good opportunity to warn you from him, he

got me out of prison to kill someone for him in return of my freedom; but when I failed, the deal was off, watch yourself and take care of your kids' then he gave "Isaac" special tags he made for "Isaac" to remember him, they had nothing written on them but "Till the end of the line", then "Rowan" left... These tags were still in the family's museum and "Hylaria" saw it among the antiques, with "Isaac's" pocket watch and other stuff, that time she saw "Isaac" calling these tags 'The Tags of Friendship'...

Things got too bad between "UK" & "Egypt" enough for the Brits to consider killing the Egyptian president, "Nasser", "Shaw" was ordered to finish "Nasser" within a month, "Rowan" went there again to finish the job, but he missed his shot and among the chaos

he escaped, "Isaac" heard about the incident like everyone in the radio, this attempt was one of 11 attempts to murder "Nasser", when "Isaac" heard about this, he knew that "Rowan" was involved but he didn't move... "Shaw" faced some problems with sending "Rowan" on any other mission in the Middle-East, so he sent "Rowan" to "USA" with a secret task to find someone hiding in the shadows for too long, "Karen"... By that time, "Arron" wasn't in the "Secret Service" anymore; but he worked for the "CIA", "Rowan" found "Karen" and spoke to her but she refused working for any agency, this forced "Rowan" to fight with her and bring her in by force, for "Rowan's" bad luck; the "CIA" was watching "Karen" & "Allison" based on "Arron's" orders, when his men saw what happened with "Karen"; they reported

to "Arron" and he took a strike team and went after "Rowan", he told his men there to keep their eyes opened till he arrives, on the way; "Rowan" noticed the agents behind him, before thinking how to shake them off his back; "Arron" and several other agency cars appeared shooting at "Rowan's" car, "Arron" gave them orders to open fire depending on "Karen's" power of healing and "Rowan" knew that, so he had to manage...After a long chase, "Arron" told the driver next to him to pull up with "Rowan's" car, this made both of them side by side, "Arron" tried to catch "Rowan" but he caught "Arron's" hand and pulled him to hit his head in the car, then "Rowan" hit the gas and stretched his arm to catch the car's front fender and pulled it upwards with his metal arm, this didn't break the fender but it made the

driver lose control and crash badly, after more chase, "Rowan" managed to get rid of the assailant cars and escaped, this made "Arron" mad... "Karen" tried to escape but "Rowan" was careful, when they talked together for some time, "Rowan" understood that she didn't wanna use her power for real, he told her that they couldn't be found unless she was watched by "Arron's" spies, that made her tell "Rowan" to help her to run away from them, he could see her strong will to live normally, so he helped her by letting her go and told her to keep moving from one location to another; to avoid being spotted by spies and taught her some moves to defend herself and told her how to spot a spy following her and how to escape, when he made it back to "London"; he told "Shaw" that she escaped from him and the "CIA" got her,

"Shaw" didn't believe him because he knew about the chase with "Arron" but maybe the "CIA" found them again, so "Shaw" had no evidence that "Rowan" was lying and even if he realized that "Rowan" was lying; he couldn't do anything to him because in the absence of "Frankenstein", "Rowan" was needed...

"Horst" was seen in "Egypt", he was in contact with the Egyptian minister of defense and was a secret consultant to the minister, the Brits and the Americans knew about this using their spies, this wasn't accepted by the Brits; so the British ambassador called president "Nasser" about that but the president didn't reply to his call; which wasn't diplomatic at all, the Brits considered it an insult but they had to move wisely, the British prime



minister was informed and he called Sir "Churchill" to use his man, "Shaw", "Macmillan" did that because he didn't want it to look like an official order... That time "Shaw" didn't have anyone in "Egypt" and "Horst" was gonna travel somewhere they didn't know the next day, so "Shaw" had to use his old man, "Isaac", he called "Isaac" and told him to do this job for his sake, "Isaac" refused in the beginning but he knew how dangerous "Horst" was, so he agreed, "Isaac" was told to pick up a rifle prepared for him in a restaurant "Isaac" used to go to in "Downtown", he took it with a report about "Horst's" movements and security protocols, after studying the report well; "Isaac" started moving and waited at the airport, somewhere away from sights without passing by any security, when "Horst"

arrived with several security members and soldiers, the Egyptian minister of defense was with him at the plane, at the right moment; "Isaac" shot "Horst" and blew his head, the security members got distracted by securing the minister; which gave "Isaac" the required time to disappear, later he got rid of the rifle and burnt the report, no one knew anything about the shooter but the Egyptian government knew that it was the Brits or the Americans, but no one could prove anything...The incident wasn't leaked to the press but there were rumors that a political killing happened on the Egyptian soil which was bad for "Egypt's" image in the world...In November 1958, "Victoria" died of typhoid; sometimes helping the poor needs more attention, since that day; "Isaac" kept calling this month 'The Black November' and the

family faced several deaths in that month for ages, that's why the "Isaacs" kept calling this month 'The Black November' and they used to make special anniversaries for everyone who died in this month, including "Victor" himself... "Magnet" came to play with "Hylaria", she looked at him and wondered if his mutation had any relation with "Isaac", in fact, he was included in "Isaac's" deal with "Victor", "Magnet" was the eldest boy in his generation and he was the unique one in his generation but his power started to evolve once "Victor" died in 2015, otherwise he wasn't gonna be special, "Hylaria" could analyze that but she could notice that "Frank's" kids from her, "Paige" & "Jenny" were odd and different than regular children... Soon everyone knew that they were mutants, no one

understood how except "Frank" & "Victor"... Later the kids knew everything about that curse and someone unexpected protected them from "Victor's" curses in the future, but one of them could never be saved and he was the one who walked on his father's steps; the youngest kid, "Konrad"...

## {Dakhamunzu}

“Rumple” was in “Egypt” looking for troubles, he knew about “Horst’s” death and “Isaac’s” involvement using his magic...“Rumple” was actually up to something dangerous, he heard about an ancient Egyptian queen by the name of “Dakhamunzu”, she was a witch and before that she was in love with “The First One” -the first mutant with multiple powers on Earth-but when he became so powerful; he abandoned her and fall in love with Goddess “Isis”, that was when “Dakhamunzu” decided to bring “Set” from the “Waste Ground” to life using the ‘Book of The Dead’ to kill “Osiris” & the “First One” and to rule “Egypt”, in return; she wanted to be his queen, but to cast a spell like that; she must be a

witch, so she went to an old witch south of "Thebes" who had the ability to give anyone the power to control magic, but a curse like this was banned by the Egyptian Gods and the witch stopped cursing humans, "Dakhamunzu" - "Dak" - went to this witch and forced her to curse "Dak" with the most powerful curse she got, to make her the strongest witch in "Egypt", the old witch asked for a price in return, an honorable place in the kingdom, "Dak" couldn't do this but she promised the old witch and she cursed her already, during the process, someone saw what was happening and reported to the king in "Thebes", the king ordered his priests and guards to kill the old witch and "Dak" for disobedience and breaking Royal orders, by that time; the king was "Osiris", the Gods were still there and

they were discussing whether they should kill or imprison the "First One", "Dak" didn't have the chance to test her powers or even to wake up, "Osiris's" priests trapped her in a sleeping curse and took her to "Osiris" who was shocked to know her story, despite that, he ordered his priests to mummify her and bury her somewhere far away from the kingdom, they did so and let the guards take her anywhere far, they took their carriages and drove in the desert for 49 days and decided to bury her in the desert, it was a location in the western desert, they finished the rituals and the deep burying as ordered then they took their carriages back but they never made it back and died during a heavy sand storm that buried them too after 10 days on their way home... Later the same name was given to another queen in the 18<sup>th</sup>

dynasty but no one ever mentioned the old "Dak" because she was nothing but a sinner...The old witch was a dark magic sorcerer, "Osiris" ordered "Sobek" to kill her and he did it...Giving "Dak" all that power made her the first "Dark One" in history, the old witch had a trick to stop "Dak" if she ever turned on her; the trick was the dagger, like "Rumple's" dagger; which was the only weapon to kill and control a "Dark One", "Sobek" handed everything the old witch had in her lair to "Thoth" and he managed...

"Rumple" didn't know all that earlier, but "Jason" saw a tablet which was shown in a museum in "Moscow", he could sense magic in it and he told his master; who was very much interested, when "Rumple" saw the tablet, he knew that it was enchanted



and it had a lot more precious info written and hidden by a concealment spell, to make anyone see the decoy writings instead of the real ones, but why would someone write something and then work on hiding it, unless the writer wasn't the one who's hiding something, "Rumple" didn't care to solve that puzzle, he was more interested in "Dak"... "Rumple" had an idea, he thought of killing "Dak" using the dagger and becoming more powerful depending on acquiring her powers after death, but he had to find "Dak's" tomb first...

"Rumple" & "Jason" made it to "Egypt", then they worked on tracing "Dak's" tomb using the tablet they saw in "Moscow", using this tablet and its magic made "Victor" feel that a pharaoh's magic was in effect in

“Egypt”, so he teleported himself there and started tracing that magic, he was surprised to know that there was someone using pharaohs magic in “Egypt” that time, so he went to check it out... “Rumple” found the tomb and started the pharaohs’ resurrection spell after pulling the casket out of the tomb; using magic made this task easy, despite the pharaoh’s curses in the tomb but “Rumple” could avoid them all, then “Victor” appeared “Rumple! What in hell are you doing here with that coffin?” “Rumple” replied “Nothing I can’t handle, thanks dearie, if you’re proposing help!” “Victor” replied “You know who’s in there?!!” “Rumple” said “Yes, the first and the strongest Dark One on Earth” “Victor” didn’t see her or face her ever before and he didn’t know how powerful she was, he knew that “Dak” accepted

darkness to be able to kill the "First One" but no one knew if she could beat the "First One" or not... "Victor" knew that if "Rumple" was interested in something; then it must be very dangerous, so "Victor" tried to interfere but "Rumple" teleported himself with the casket and "Jason" back to his hideout in "Moscow", then he surrounded the place with a protection spell and told "Jason" to stay alert, "Rumple" continued his rituals using the 'Book of the Dead' and other needs, he turned to "Jason" and said "Get your friends ready, he'll appear anytime soon with his slave; you gotta stop them till I kill her and gain the ultimate dark power", that time; "Jason" had 6 or 7 other vampires like him, he called them specially for that purpose, they couldn't kill "Victor" but

their job was to distract him and “Hex”...

“Victor” appeared there with “Hex” for real, with the ‘Cube’ he had from the “Desert Kites” earlier, he intended to lock “Rumple” in it, “Jason” was the only obvious threat to them at first, but “Victor” was aware that there were other fighters around, he turned to “Hex” and told her to manage them, then he tried to pass to “Rumple” but “Jason” stopped him and fought with him, “Rumple” successfully finished the ritual in “Victor’s” shock, he didn’t expect “Rumple’s” success using the ‘Book of the Dead’, when “Rumple” was done; “Dak” was awake, “Rumple” tied her already using his magic and tried to stab her with his dagger but it didn’t work, the stab was like a normal knife to her, she didn’t understand

what was he doing and didn't know what was happening, "Victor" & "Hex" could get rid of "Jason" and his friends then "Victor" teleported away with "Dak" & "Hex" in "Rumple's" surprise, he didn't have time to use the Cube, "Rumple" got mad by losing her and his failure to kill her, anyway; if she was the "Dark One", the dagger was gonna affect her and "Rumple" would have lost his magic momentarily till she dies again, but nothing of all this happened which was odd... "Jason" asked "Rumple" "What happened? Didn't she die??" "Rumple" replied "Death is just a doorway, but past cannot be hidden forever, something about her isn't written in the tablet we gotta know what is it"...

“Dak” didn’t know “Victor” in his black mask and clothes, but she knew “Hex” as one of the Gods’ sorcerers, then “Victor’s” gold mask and armor appeared on him and his form changed to be “Anhur”; she bowed for him and so did “Hex”, “Victor” asked “Dak” about what happened to her and about her pact with the old witch, she told “Victor” everything he already knew; she didn’t know anything about any dagger, “Victor” could feel her dark magic and could feel that she was stronger than “Rumple” as a “Dark One”, she asked “Victor” about where they were and what time they were in, she was in a very bad shape and couldn’t even stand, “Victor” looked at “Hex” and she put her hand on “Dak’s” head; seconds later of pain, “Dak” regained her human shape again, “Victor” said “You’re reincarnated and

had your shape again but if you betray me, Anubis's tortures will be merciful to you than what I'm gonna do to you, am I clear?" "Dak" swore that she wasn't gonna betray any of her Gods, later he told her that the "First One" was locked up in a forever torture according to "Osiris's" orders, he knew that info from "Hex" because he wasn't there that time, "Dak" was glad to hear that; considering it justice for what the "First One" did by hurting her feelings... "Victor" considered locking "Dak" in the Cube; but he delayed that for a later time...

"Rumple" knew that he lost "Dak", so he thought of someone else he visited years ago, "Walter"... "Shaw's" brother had his first baby in 1959, they called the kid after their cousin who died during WWI, "Jonathan"...

## {The Tower}

In "NYC" - "USA", "Walter" was working among a research facility belonging to the US government, they were working on human enhancements and mutants, he was an important scientist there but he wasn't in charge of anything... "Rumple" appeared to "Walter" and told him that he can make "Walter" the 'Man' in that place, "Walter" was looking up to it, so he agreed to "Rumple's" terms, but for "Rumple"; everything comes at a price, "Rumple" said "I can give you this place, make you in charge, with a place like that you can rule the world of science, since the war; the world has shifted their attention to a special kind of magic; that thing called science, your passion about monsters can't be



contained in these walls without support, supplies or test subjects, I can give you all this with a lot of money of course, all you have to do is to agree to be my guy, do we have a deal doctor??”

“Walter” asked “You’ll give me all that in return of what?!” “Rumple” replied “Just like I said, in return of being my man, to do whatever I ask without complaining” “Walter” asked about the kind of things he wanted, “Rumple” told him that he was gonna ask for monsters and mutants, “Walter” thought that it was ok but in fact, “Rumple” was up to something else, he wanted to turn things on “Victor” using “Isaac” & “Rowan”, but something like that was gonna need years to happen, “Rumple” had all the time he needed...

In 1964, "Isaac" had his last son, "Undertaker", he was happy with that one and had a strong feeling that "Undertaker" was gonna be someone important in the future...By time "Walter" became someone very important in the US facility-which was called "The Tower" by "Walter" later on-enough to be in charge of everything there, he became very rich enough to make another research facility in "London" with the same name but this one wasn't working for any government, it was his own place, "Shaw" knew about that but didn't care about what "Walter" was doing...During these years, "Walter" discovered that his condition was getting worse, he stopped using his solution and "Versteckt" was away for a long time, one day he turned without drinking the solution; with more

aggressive power and hostile intentions, after a very bad incident in "USA" with no one to blame in 1961, "Walter" decided to go to "London" and manage everything from there, he asked for a sealed chamber from his associates there and they built it for him as a security protocol, at first they thought the chamber was to keep assassins from crossing to him, but in fact it was to keep "Versteckt" from getting out, later his men knew his secret when he turned suddenly, he turns back when he's tired enough to sleep, "Versteckt" consumes a lot of energy trying to get out but every time he couldn't, then "Rumple" appeared to him one day and "Walter" asked him "Why is this happening?! I stopped using the solution for a long time, it can't be a side effect!" "Rumple" said "Doctor, you should be knowing, your cells

created a way to turn on their own without the need to drink your solution, however there's a way to control it" "Walter" asked for it, "Rumple" gave him a small tube with a serum to be injected, and told "Walter" when he feels that he's turning; he should inject himself with that serum, every time "Walter" injects himself with it; "Rumple" knows and refill his tube automatically via dark magic, "Walter" became addicted to "Rumple's" serum that had nothing scientific or logic at all, "Walter" realized the real price of being "Rumple's" guy but there was no turning back...

Days later, "Walter" called his apprentice, "Isaac", and asked him to come to "London" to discuss something urgent, he was intending to tell "Isaac" and ask him to help finding "Rumple"

and a cure to his bad condition, "Isaac" wasn't late and travelled as soon as he could...Weeks later, "Isaac" arrived and was shocked to see "Rowan" welcoming him, they didn't see each other for quiet some time..."Walter's" resources were everywhere and could know a lot of things, one of these things was what happened in the western desert in 1959, when "Dak" was taken from her tomb, "Walter" didn't know who stole her casket but he knew that she was a witch, later anyone who went to that site didn't come back, word came that there were zombies killing people who go there, in fact they were the tomb's guards, they were there to prevent anyone from releasing "Dak", to "Rumple" they were nothing; but to any human they were a huge problem, the Egyptian government kept that a secret to avoid panic and prevented

anyone from going there by closing that dirt road, "Walter" told "Isaac" & "Rowan" about "Dak" but not about what happened to him, he wanted to see how much can they endure...The "Tower" facility was very weird and had a lot of artifacts and weird stuff all over the place, "Isaac" was worried that "Walter" might be working on creating another monster and in fact he was up to this, it was a part of his deal with "Rumple"...

"Walter" asked "Isaac" & "Rowan" to join him for a walk around the place, he said "There are a lot of things in this world we know nothing about, a lot of places we never been to, historic cities we never found and a lot of living things we never knew about, the Penicillin was discovered in 1928 and was used to treat infections in 1942, we

knew Morphine decades and decades before that, but as it seems, it's not enough, we live in a world of monsters and Gods, we knew that since the war when we saw Owl's wings, Volgin's electric power, Igor's toad nature and both of you, that's why this facility exists with a concept 'Recognize, Contain, Examine, Destroy' anything can be a threat when it's not constant or outta control, specially anything magical or cursed..." "Isaac" interrupted him "Walter, what do you want us to do for you? Get to the point and tell us why are we here??" "Walter" said "Ok, straight to business, I'm facing a trouble with Versteckt, he comes any time he wants now without the solution, he's even more powerful and aggressive than ever before with opinions and ideas of his own, I hold him with a serum I have but I need to

get rid of him before I kill someone’

“Rowan” asked “This can’t just happen suddenly! Who’s behind this?” “Walter” had a minute then he said “It’s a magician or a sorcerer of some sort, his name is Rumpelstiltskin” “Isaac” said “I know him and I know the guy who can help with that, but I need 2 days max” he intended to call “Victor” but he had to be prepared for any deal with “Victor”, “Rowan” asked about why was he there and “Walter” told him that he was gonna be needed later to aid “Isaac”...The 3 men went to “Walter’s” sealed office and “Isaac” got ready to call “Victor”, “Walter” felt that “Versteckt” was getting out, so he went to the box where he should find “Rumple’s” serum but for everyone’s shock; there was nothing in the box, “Walter” said “RUN”, “Isaac” didn’t call “Victor” yet and “Rowan” told



him that they should get out, but the guards outside felt afraid and locked the room from the outside and, of course, it couldn't be opened from the inside, it was "Rumple's" plan to get rid of "Isaac" indirectly, "Rowan" & "Isaac" were shocked to see "Versteckt's" new look, "Isaac" tried to speak to him but "Versteckt" was hostile and started beating both men, telling them that he was an 'Agent of Chaos' and he saw that the 3 of them can be a power that can dominate the world, fighting him required both "Isaac" & "Rowan" anyone of them couldn't stop "Versteckt" on his own, after a long fight, "Versteckt" got weakened and became in control, guards came in and tied "Versteckt", then "Isaac" & "Rowan" got out and decided to find a way to solve "Walter's" problem, "Isaac" took him away from sight and called

“Victor’s” name 3 times and he appeared to them...“Isaac” told “Victor” what happened and asked him for help, “Victor” said “The solution I took from you was infectious, Walter used it a lot and his cells stored its effect and at special moments, human cells get excited whenever they get regenerated, during this excitation; the stored effects start working again as if he drank a dose, to cool the reaction; he must inject himself with this...” then an injection tube appeared in his hand, the exact serum “Rumple” made for “Walter” earlier, then he continued “This calms the excitation process and reverses the solution’s effect, turning the cells back to their original order and form, but this isn’t permanent, he’ll always need this serum” “Rowan” said “What difference does that make? We want a cure for him!” “Victor” said “There’s no

cure, I'm sorry", then "Dak" appeared with "Hex" interrupting them "Yes there is" "Dak" said, "Victor" wasn't expecting their presence; he looked at "Hex" and she told him to listen to what she had to say, "Victor" agreed to listen, "Dak" said "Whatever anyone did using magic, then it cannot be undone without magic, there's a herb in an abandoned island in the western wide sea<sup>[18]</sup>, the island was discovered by one of the Egyptian scouting ships, it had new kinds of plants that don't grow in Egypt so the king that time ordered to bring seeds from these plants, but whoever went later never came back, the former scouts who came with samples told us that there was no magic on this island and that there was a monster king with a skull head ruling the island with an army of zombies and skeletons, priests found out that

this herb stops the effect of any magic however strong it is but we couldn't plant more from it and I don't know where is the island" "Dak" was referring to the "Skull" island which was in the middle of the "Bermuda" triangle, this time gate was made by the "Skull King" to prevent any ship from crossing to his island, in the ancient times, "Cheetah" wasn't on the island yet, but in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, she was there living like all animals away from the king and the locals, the king made the storms around the island and the time gate when he knew about the Egyptian scouting ship, but he couldn't get them that time... "Isaac" asked "Victor" if he got a way to reach the island or know it, "Victor" used his eye and within minutes, he saw the island and the "Skull King" in the mountain's caves, but when he saw it

in the "Bermuda" triangle; he told "Isaac" that going there was impossible without magic but getting out was completely impossible because no magic could be casted there; so no teleportation spell was gonna work on the island...They had to think of a way to get out of the island without troubles with the time gate or the storms around the island...

## {The Herb}

To land on an island like that and to pass the triangle, "Rowan" suggested using a giant cargo plane to be heavy and strong to overcome the storm around the island, there was no airstrip expected on the island so they had to parachute on the island, "Victor" refused risking more than once, he said "The plane will crash if it faced the time gate and the storm twice, maybe it won't survive the time gate and appear in another dimension of time, I'll teleport us on the island and the plane has to come to pick us up" "Isaac" agreed, "Rowan" could somehow hire clever pilots and hired a giant military plane, the "Convair XC-99", it was sent to retirement in 1957, convincing anyone to refresh it again wasn't an

easy task, the team to land on the "Skull" island was [Isaac, Rowan, Victor, Hex & Dak]...When the plane reported to "Rowan" that they were in "Bermuda" island waiting their signal, the team geared up, "Isaac" got his old stuff, "Rowan" got his guns, "Victor" brought his golden gear and brought "Dak's" ancient dagger and made it appeared in her hand; it had her name on it, this was the dagger which was gonna kill her; not "Rumple's" dagger, "Victor" teleported the crew to the "Skull" island, when they appeared there, "Victor" lost his magic as well as "Hex" & "Dak", "Rowan's" arm wasn't gonna repair itself anymore, only "Isaac" was strong as usual with no magical problem, "Victor" looked at "Dak" and told her to track the herb and find it for them, "Dak" got down on her hands and legs and kept

sniffing the ground and any tree or bush, "Victor" was getting attracted to "Dak" more and more by time, everyone could notice that...It wasn't too long till things started appearing in their way, weird huge animals and wild animals too, but they weren't trouble to the crew, suddenly "Dak" stopped and stopped the team saying "Wait, humans nearby" "Victor" couldn't use his eye but "Isaac" confirmed that there was someone around, then the locals appeared posting their spears and arrows at them, "Victor" prepared himself for a fight but "Isaac" stopped him and showed them that they mean no harm to them, the locals took "Isaac" and the others to their village, their way of living was very weird to "Isaac" & "Rowan"; but "Victor", "Hex" & "Dak" weren't surprised, they saw that they were like



the poor ancient Egyptians, the locals were mutes, no one of them could speak, only one trapped British guy was there for a very long time, it was "Howard"; the guy who met "Frank" and the others in the future... "Howard" saw them and spoke to them, "Isaac" & "Rowan" told him what they were there for but he didn't know where that herb was, so he used the signs language with one of the locals and he replied to him, "Howard" turned to them and said "That herb you're looking for is on top of the mountain, it's the only place with that plant; it doesn't grow anywhere else, but the road to the top is full of dangers and creatures, you won't make it there" "Victor" said "Care for your own business, if we got time we'll come back for you" then they left, when they left, "Howard" said "Good luck gentlemen, but you won't come

back from there', on the way to the mountains, the crew saw 2 Rex dinosaurs fighting for a giant dead prey, after a long fight, one of the dinosaurs won the battle but it felt the crew's existence and started chasing them, after a long fight with it, "Victor" could stab the dinosaur in the head tearing its brain apart, seeing a dinosaur by "Isaac" & "Rowan" was a shock they couldn't hide and something they could never forget...

On the mountain, the crew kept meeting creatures and giant apes, they could avoid some and clashed with others, while they were there, someone could see them from a hill somewhere far, it was "Cheetah"; but she couldn't talk that time and she didn't meet them later... At a certain moment, "Isaac" was with the crew but suddenly he fall into

an illusion, as if he was taken to another world, he saw nothing but sand in a wide desert and a woman far away coming to him, "Rowan" had the same illusion too; "Victor" noticed that they stopped so he went to check on them, when he looked in their eyes, he knew that they fall into an illusion he said "Illusory magic, but how!!" "Victor" asked, "Hex" replied "Maybe we underestimated her power!" "Victor" looked at her and she was looking at "Dak"; who discovered her power somehow and that she could break the island's curse and use dark magic, but evil could overcome her mind, voices in her head told her that she can kill "Victor" & "Hex" while they got no power and these voices were telling her to enlarge her power by planting evil in human souls and controlling human minds, "Victor" had to beat

that evil down by wisdom and good talking as long as he couldn't do that by a fist fight, "Hex" supported "Victor's" act, "Dak" kept tempting both "Isaac" & "Rowan" separately, she succeeded with "Rowan" but "Isaac" was hard, "Victor's" tries were in vain, so a fight started between "Dak" and "Victor" & "Hex", later "Rowan" joined the fight on "Dak's" side and she activated his arm's magic, "Isaac" was still inside the illusion and didn't know or feel what's happening, during the fight, "Victor" hurt "Dak" by his sword and this angered her, so she took her man, "Rowan", and disappeared; then "Isaac" came to his senses and was told what happened, "Isaac" got mad and said "So this was all a trap, she wanted to come here to evolve her power and hunt you down while you're weak, probably the herb thing

isn't a real cure for Walter's condition, you got fooled, God' to "Victor", he didn't reply to "Isaac" because he appreciated his anger and had nothing to say, but they had to keep going... By the next morning, the crew arrived the top of the mountain after some struggles, "Victor" knew the herb; according to "Dak's" earlier description, when they got closer; "Victor" said "Wait here and keep your eyes open, we're not alone", then he went to the herb and when he almost got it, the herb disappeared; it was "Dak" and "Rowan" was behind her, she got the herb before them, "Victor" said "Stop, we cut a long distance for this, what do you want?" "Dak" replied "I don't want anything from you, I want to be worshiped as a living Goddess, like YOU" "Victor" told her that people don't worship the Egyptian Gods anymore, but she told

him that she'd work on showing them that she's a Goddess to be worshiped and that she'd force humans to worship her, "Isaac" said "Listen bloody fool, give us the herb and release him in return of letting you do whatever you want with humans, otherwise; you won't survive our rage" "Victor" looked at him with amazement, "Dak" asked "Shall I consider this a deal?!" "Isaac" confirmed; so she told him to sign a pact with her to make this deal in effect, he signed it and at once, "Dak" disappeared and left "Rowan" and the herb, "Rowan" didn't understand what was happening and "Isaac" didn't say anything, he took him and the herb and told "Victor" that they should get to a lower ground to send the radio signal to the plane... "Victor" said "A pact like that can't be broken, now you can't do anything against her

when she appears anywhere in the world causing troubles and breaking the pact might hurt Rowan, Walter, your family or yourself! What were you thinking?" "Isaac" replied "You're as old as time, but take this from me; Never make a deal with a Jew" "Victor" said "That could be effective when you were on your own, now you're not, you got Nadia and your kids, Dak can handle you through them!" "Isaac" said "I saw the future already, my kids will be just fine, you take care of yourself because she'll try to take you out to be the only living Goddess, watch your back from now on, God" "Victor" didn't reply...

When the team reached a lower ground, "Rowan" & "Isaac" worked on sending the signal to the plane's pilots, but for everyone's shock; no radio

signals were working on the island, this was TOO bad, "Victor" wasn't expecting that but the idea he had was dangerous, he said "Ok, stop wasting time, we go back to the locals and ask for a way to pass the sea storm, a boat or anything, after that I'll regain my magic and I'll teleport us outta here fast before falling in the time gate", "Isaac" didn't think that the locals had anything to offer but he agreed...

The crew camped for the night and intended to move the next morning, "Isaac" had a dream; or a nightmare, he saw "Konrad" and he looked terrible and wounded badly, his arms were ripped off and one of his legs was burnt badly and he was screaming in pain, the street was like a war zone and the location was taking heavy hits from electrical powered mobilized artillery



and giant robots, "Isaac" ran to him to pull him away and "Konrad" said "Don't do it, we're dying, dad is gone and we don't know where he is, save us; SAVE US" then he fainted, "Isaac" yelled "MEDIC, I NEED A MEDIC HERE" a woman told him to pullback while she was shooting but she didn't survive the shooting, then he took one of the guns on the ground and tried to shoot back, then suddenly a robot armor pulled the truck they were hiding behind and throw it away, the robot didn't shoot at the beginning but when "Isaac" shot him; the robot shot back and killed him, then "Isaac" woke up from his nightmare and seemed pale, "Victor" noticed that but "Isaac" didn't tell anyone anything about that nightmare, that time "Isaac" didn't know who was "Konrad"; he forgot his look when he came back from "Sin"

city, he cared for him in the battle because he saw a soldier wounded badly, but still; he knew nothing about what "Konrad" was talking about, and didn't know who was his father, probably he was talking about breaking the deal with "Dak"... The woman who got hit in the shooting during "Isaac's" dream was "Henley"...

The crew went to the locals and asked them to help, they had nothing to help them with, but "Howard" told them to join him for a walk, then they reached a weird boat, it was a US fighter since WWII that fell on the island, he could somehow turn it to a boat without sinking using the plane's engine; this was brilliant, the boat was almost ready, "Victor", "Isaac" & "Rowan" worked on it for hours and could make it work, "Howard" helped

them but he didn't intend to go with them, he didn't like "Victor" or "Hex" and feared what he might see outside, so he let them go...The crew sailed in the raging ocean and there were creatures in the water, no one was allowed to fall off the boat, after a very long adventure, the crew could make it out of the storm; once they got out of it, "Victor" got his magic back and teleported them away before falling in the time gate, he took them to "Bermuda" island and told "Isaac" & "Rowan" to go to their friend and save him on their own, then he took "Hex" and teleported away; he had to look for "Dak" and stop her before doing anything ugly, "Rowan" & "Isaac" took the herb and went to their men with the plane and made it to "London" after hours of flying, that time "Walter" was ok; when "Isaac" & "Rowan"

arrived, he welcomed them and they told him what they did and what they knew about his illness, he worked on the herb with "Isaac" and injected himself with it, in his opinion; nothing was gonna hurt him more, an hour later; he took a blood sample and found out that his blood and cells returned to be like normal human beings and outer excitation didn't affect the cells or change their order or shapes; unlike his former tests before, he told "Isaac" & "Rowan" and they were so glad to hear that, "Walter" thanked them and they left the next day...

"Isaac" travelled home to "Egypt", he saw some men around his house, he didn't like them; so he sneaked and took them down, he asked them who were they and they told him that they

worked for "Shaw" and they were there to watch "Isaac's" family when he disappeared for days, "Isaac" told them to leave and they left..

When "Dak" left the crew on the "Skull" island, she went to "Egypt"; her country, people were very weird to her and she couldn't take any attention, "Rumple" appeared to her and she knew him "What do you want?" she asked, "Rumple" said "You see these people aren't pharaohs anymore, humans don't care about your Gods and actually they've been discussing destroying all your civilization's statues and monuments, others are selling your gold in the black market and others like me; are appreciating things like you and praising them" "Dak" said "Things!! I was a princess bloody fool!" "Rumple" said "Exactly,

you WERE a princess, now you're just a living mummy; thanks to me" "Dak" understood that he wanted something and asked about it, "Rumple" was about to talk but "Victor" appeared and surprised them by the magical Cube, he activated it on "Dak" and she turned to smoke and got locked inside the Cube, despite her tries to teleport away but "Victor" could acquire her dagger from her waist by magic which made "Victor" control her, "Rumple" noticed but when he tried to interfere; "Hex" paralyzed his movement, then "Victor" went to "Rumple" fast and caught him from his throat and said "You're playing with fire and my patience is limited, the ultimate dark power inside her is nothing to my power as a God, what can you possibly do?!" "Rumple" was afraid, then "Victor" teleported him away, "Victor"

took the Cube and left, he still got "Dak's" dagger... "Victor" teleported to "Mars" planet and hid the dagger somewhere there, but he took the Cube back to Earth, he wasn't sure if the Cube could hold "Dak" for long, so he kept the Cube to guarantee controlling her... On January 24<sup>th</sup> 1965, "Winston Churchill" was reported dead and the cause of death was a stroke, "Isaac" was there to pay respects, "Rowan" & "Walter" were there; as well as "Shaw" of course, that time "Shaw" wasn't managing the "MI6" officially; he was managing the secret ops in the division and was responsible of recruiting more specialists from all over the world...

## {The Last Mission}

On June 5<sup>th</sup> 1967, "Egypt" suffered a huge defeat against "Israel" and lost all "Sinai", "Jordan" lost "East Jerusalem" and "Syria" lost the "Golan" heights, next to capturing "Gaza" strip and the "West Bank", the attack wasn't a shocking attack; the Egyptian Intelligence knew about the attack from their spy in "Israel" but they thought that they were ready for it, the huge defeat and land loss made "Egypt's" army forces in a very bad condition... Since "USA" was supporting "Israel" with full supplies, munitions and information, the "USSR" was the number one supporter to "Egypt" and the Arab countries, the Soviets have been selling weapons to the Arabs in return of money, petrol and goods,



since the "Six-Day War" and the Egyptian loss; the Soviets gave the Egyptians the idea of a new kind of war, it wasn't a method to win the lost land; but it was a way of attrition, that's why this war was called the "War of Attrition", the Americans were sending the Israelis all needed info about the Egyptian artillery and their coordinates via spying satellites; to allow the Israeli air force to destroy them but this wasn't so useful... "Dona" was an agent in the "CIA", they had an info about Cuban assistance to the Syrians during the "War of Attrition", so the "CIA" sent "Dona" to gather intel about the Cuban interference in this war, it was more than enough for the Americans to announce their interference in the war, but "Dona" got exposed and Syrian soldiers captured her, she didn't say any info to them;

they thought that she was an Israeli spy and imprisoned her...The next day, "Dona's" father, General "Carter", arrived "Egypt" with others looking for a solution for the Arab-Israeli war, in fact, General "Carter" was there for another reason, he knew where "Isaac" lived and he paid him a visit, "Isaac" didn't know who he was in the beginning but he knew that he was American, "Carter" told "Isaac" everything and asked for his help, "Isaac" told him that he retired but "Carter's" tears for what might be happening to his daughter in "Syria" made "Isaac" agree to take the job but he asked "Carter" to give him all needed info and "Carter" agreed...Days later, "Isaac" knew everything going on and what happened to her exactly based on what she was doing there, when he was told by "Carter" that

“USA” confirmed the Cuban interference; he said “This means that Dona is captured now by the Cubans, not the Syrians, better check their camp there first” “Carter” gave “Isaac” their location in “Syria” and gave “Isaac” all facilitates to go there secretly and another jet to get him out of there with “Dona”...

“Isaac” parachuted near the secret Cuban camp, it wasn't heavily secured and there were no much soldiers, most of them were Syrians, “Cuba” was supporting the Arabs as a way to hit “USA”; their enemy in the west side, “Isaac” knew some Syrians during his dirty work for the “Community” in “Egypt”, “God's Eye” helped to get more info without too much suspicions, so he contacted his friends there and asked for their help; whoever refused to

cooperate got shot by "Isaac", the others agreed to help, all "Isaac" wanted from them was to confirm that there was an American female prisoner inside, there were others but "Dona" was there for real, the Syrian thugs used some military uniforms and sneaked in to confirm "Dona's" existence in the camp, they did it and got out hardly; but not for too long, one of the Syrian soldiers uncovered them and they had to kill him, this pulled another soldier's attention, "Isaac" interfered and took him down quietly and secured an escaping route for the thugs and they moved out, but he told them to leave a car for him on the main road, then "Isaac" sneaked to the inside, "God's Eye" was with them...After a long infiltration, it was known that there was a break in, the place was on red alert but no one saw "Isaac", when

"Dona" heard the mess; she said "Frankenstein"... "Isaac" could make it to her cell and freed her, she could run and they could hardly make it out without being seen and anyone stood in their way suffered death, when "Isaac" & "Dona" ran to the road they found the car "God's Eye" left and he drove away... "Dona" told "Isaac" that her unit must be somewhere in "Sidah", but that needed diving for a long time, "Isaac" could do it and the car had enough fuel, by the dawn of the next day; "Isaac" & "Dona" arrived "Sidah" and the "CIA" agents met them, they thanked "Isaac" for his input and "Dona" confirmed the Cuban support to the Arab side as a response to the US support to "Israel", the Americans were looking for a way to move out without using the Skyhook technique; because the Americans were sure that the

Syrians were gonna shoot the plane down, uncaring if it was American or not, "Isaac" told them that he got an idea, he called "God's Eye" again and told him to bring cars to pass the Syrian checkpoints and to pass to "Israel", the thugs were hired guns and didn't care about their country's war, but they cared for money and the Americans paid well, at some point, the crew got chased by military cars, "Isaac" was driving and his driving skills were essential and he could get rid of the assailant cars by a miracle, then they reached the boarder lines with "Golan" and the Israeli soldiers knew that they were Americans; they opened the gate for them, this stopped the rest of the Syrian military cars from proceeding after them, this was a very dangerous adventure behind the enemy lines...

"Isaac" was 51 years old in 1967, but he was fit like a 30s guy, thanks to the "Green Goo" serum, "Rowan" & "John" retired the field work and joined the training divisions in the "MI6", "Ursula" got married and left the intelligence work in mid 70s, "Allison" was found by "Shaw" and he could convince her to join his unit of specialists... "Arron" was sent to join the US forces in "Vietnam" during the "Vietnam War" in 1967, but he wasn't so lucky to survive couple of years later... The Soviet archeologist and explorer, "Joseph", met "Walter" in "London" in a science conference and "Walter" could convince "Joseph" to join the "Tower" organization and he was concerned with weird monuments and artifacts, later in 1972; "Olga" was called by "Joseph" and he convinced her to work for the "Tower"

organization in gathering everything odd or magical anywhere in the world...“Anya” called “Isaac” one last time from “Warsaw” and told him that she was fine, he never heard from her again...In 1971, “Igor” retired the field work, despite “Olga’s” pressure; he refused to work for the “Tower”, but regardless to his refusal; he was always under “Walter’s” sight as an interesting mutant creature, “Walter’s” men could find and capture “Karen” but no one could figure out her source of power or how were her cells regenerating, later in 1983 she was released after years of being a prisoner in the “Tower”, she was just released because “Walter” & “Joseph” couldn’t even find a way to kill her, they kept their eyes on her for years later...



“Isaac” started building his elder son, he was in college and he had to be strong and powerful like his father, so he started teaching his boy everything he knew, in limits, that time; “Egypt” was preparing itself for a war with “Israel”, his military experience said that “Egypt” would be ready for a war in 1975, based on the Soviet great help to the Arabs, but the Israelis and the Americans thought that “Egypt” was gonna need a decade or more to make a comeback, but what the Egyptians did was unexpected at all...By that time, “Dr. Frank” graduated and became a young recruit in the Egyptian army, so “Isaac” had to give him the bases to survive any battle...In September 1970, the world was shocked by “Nasser’s” sudden death, this was a huge shock to the whole world not only to the Egyptians who loved him so

much...Later, "Isaac" knew from "Victor" that he was behind this assassination, "Victor" just simply froze time and poisoned his coffee then he left, it was just that simple because "Victor" knew too much about the future and he had to design it the way he likes, but of course; "Victor's" poison was nothing humans ever seen, for decades no man knew the secret of "Nasser's" death... "Victor" said that to "Isaac" in their last meet, that time; "Victor" had to deal with the new generation; according to the deal with "Isaac" in the past, and "Isaac" had nothing to say but "There's no fate but what we make for ourselves, let the future be HIS<sup>[19]</sup>; like the past was mine" "Victor" said "By the way, you remember the pact with Dakhamunzu? It won't be a trouble again" "Isaac" said "I won't ask you how because you seem

too confident, just keep Rumpel as far as possible from me and my kids, or he won't survive my anger" "Victor" replied "I can do that" then he looked at "Isaac's" family; that time, "Isaac" and the family were in "Alexandria" but time was frozen by "Victor", he gave "Isaac" a coin and said "This is the lucky coin of the Gods, to you it will be known as the 'Lucky Coin of Frankenstein' whenever you're in a tangle, toss it, if the queen's face is up, then everything is gonna be alright, if the monster's face is up, get ready for troubles, got it?" "Isaac" didn't reply and "Victor" disappeared... Later "Dr. Frank" asked "Victor" to make him different than people, "Victor" gave him the ability to foresee special events as a power, the power of prophecy made his life worse in the future and consumed his health in the far

future... That time "Victor" was known to be born in December 1976...

"Isaac" kept writing about his missions in "Egypt" and about everyone he met that time, among these people he wrote about, he mentioned "Penguin" & "Butchinsky", later he mentioned an African American teenager who used to be "Buchinsky's" man since the 80s, his name was "Bishop"... "Hylaria" noticed that there were several pages torn by the end of the 70s and the whole 80s era, she couldn't say if "Dr. Frank" did that to hide something or not, it might be "Victor" or "Frank" himself, because she noticed that "Frank" wasn't surprised by seeing the book or by reading anything in it, in fact it wasn't anyone of them, it was "Isaac" himself; he wanted to hide some crimes

committed by his sons, crimes committed for the "Community" families after 1978 till 1992... "Hylaria" spoke to "Dr. Frank" about "Victor" "You said that you read this book many times before, did you read it before giving birth to Victor & Shawn or afterwards??" she asked, "Dr. Frank" replied "I was warned by my father from Victor and his abilities, I knew that my first born son was a living God but aunt Victoria made a deal with Victor and no one could break that deal with him, you saw how he described Mark and the following generations even by names, I can't tell Mark about this, he must find it out by himself" "Hylaria" asked with fear "What did Isaac write about you and your brothers? There are several torn pages after 1978 and all mentioned events since 1973's war till 1978 are

nothing important!” “Dr. Frank” said “Maybe there’s nothing to write or read, there’s no fate but…” “Hylaria” continued “What we make for ourselves, Isaac used to say that, what do you mean?!” he replied “My father chose his way because he had no one to guide him when he was young, I chose my way to follow his steps, but I couldn’t be like him, Victor didn’t allow me and I was weak, Mark broke him down and created his own road, he’s the strongest man I’ve ever seen in my life, I can say that he’s the real Frankenstein monster and no one of his kids will inherit this title after him because no one of them can be him, no one of them can be anyone of us, so they must fight for their own positions in the world of fear, now I think you know about my ability of prophecy from the book, my visions about you and Mark are catastrophic”

“Hylaria” asked “What did you see?!”

“Dr. Frank” replied “You’ll kill him”

“Hylaria” got shocked and didn’t reply... There was a place in the mansion where “Frank” kept all his family’s old stuff in, they were in the place the family used to call; the Museum, in the new museum in the mansion; there were everything “Isaac” mentioned in his book, his reward medal, “Moshe’s” revolver, “Victor’s” skull cane and clothes, “Isaac’s” ‘Frankenstein’ war mask, his sword, his pocket watch, his tags and other stuff, “Hylaria” knew a lot of precious info about her husband’s family and origins, one of these info she knew was that “Isaac’s” sword and that skull cane were enchanted, she informed everyone about this and it attracted “Rose’s” attention... But “Hylaria” didn’t tell anyone about the twins trick,

she kept that a secret but she intended to tell "Frank" that she knew; but she had no chance...

"Isaac" ended his book with the following lines: "Freedom, to those who don't have it, it's more valuable than gold, but where should it start or end? Humans often think that they've the right to expand, convert or possess anything to achieve their goals, regardless to the price paid by the innocent, hasn't this desire led to conflicts and wars with others who got similar goals?! Looking back at the wars I've been through, and the way I acted during battles, I realized that humans are ugly in nature...I resisted the urge to abuse power and resources simply to reach my objectives, I tried to hang on to my humanity but the tendency to ignore it was always there,



I know what I have to become to survive...USA calls for freedom and democracy but they're also afraid of the chaos that erupts when citizens have nothing but morality to constrain them, the western countries work on regulating human rights and freedom because they fear all that power without laws and regulations will lead us to abuse this freedom...Absolute freedom is nothing different than chaos, societies need laws and jurisdictions to protect this freedom, I just hope regimes and systems stick to what they say and claim, I hope they're as good as they look and sweet as their speeches are, sometimes even good things have a price higher than gold, there's no fate but what we make for ourselves, I Frankenstein, November 1<sup>st</sup> 2000"...

The internal cover of the book had a strange logo, it was a cross with 2 crossing poleaxes, this logo was used by security teams working at the "Tower" organization, they were special men with special training, this was the same logo on "Victor's" last letter to "Frank" in 2017 before disappearing for decades, but "Hylaria" didn't remember it and didn't know what was that logo or what did it represent, "Isaac" didn't mention anything about it, probably it was mentioned in the torn pages... "Isaac" wrote about the 'trap' Cube but he didn't say that it had a red jewel and he didn't describe its design, that Cube was the one "Hylaria" & "Jenny" found with the "Soul" stone at "Rumple's" old place in "Sosnovo", when "Victor" was confirmed dead in 1998, "Rumple" searched for that Cube everywhere and found it in the

family's old museum, his power wasn't enough to release "Dak" that's why he hid it there till he finds a way to open it for "Dak", he was still seeking her ultimate dark power but till he died in 2017; he couldn't find a solution to this and he couldn't even know where was her dagger, "Hylaria" didn't know that this Cube she found was that dangerous thing holding the most powerful witch in the history of dark magic...When "Victor" was resurrected in 2017, he forgot about "Dak" and the Cube but later he remembered, when it was too late to secure the Cube..."Hylaria" burnt the book secretly to prevent anyone from reading it, "Ivy" asked about this book but "Hylaria" didn't tell her what she did with it, she just told "Ivy" that she lost it, "Ivy" didn't believe her but she knew that there was a secret "Hylaria"

didn't wanna share...“Hylaria” & “Paige” died in 2026; when aliens attacked the mansion during the “Global War”, but that wasn't the end of the line for both ladies...After WWII, the world realized that it lost 50 million souls in this war with millions more wounded, between soldiers and civilians from all countries, after the “Global” war; the world realized that it lost billions and billions of humans from all races and nations, whoever survived had serious wounds and lost limbs, that time; having a bionic limb was expensive and required a lot of money, only the rich had bionic limbs till it became available for the public in 2057, later the human race faced the consequences of manipulating their nature...Since 2040 till 2060; things got worse between humans and mutants till a revolution happened

and humans became in great danger and were driven to slavery in “North America” and later in “South America” too, generations came knowing nothing about God but regardless to that, God listened to their pain and screams but to save them, He wanted them to believe in Him again, in order to do this, God needed someone who believed in Him and never doubted Him in his lifetime, but also He needed a fighter and a soldier, a messenger or a disciple wasn't gonna be enough, someone with special personality and charisma was gonna be needed for this task, God chose one man who could take this HUGE responsibility and endure that pain, a new disciple of God from the past to save the dark future...

{Album}



*(Moshe's Sawn off shotgun)*



*(Moshe's revolver)*



*(Isaac's special motorbike)*



*(The German Beast)*



*(Rumple's dagger)*



*(The Soul Stone)*





*(Dinoshark creature)*



*(Horus's golden spear in the Black sea's lost island)*



*(Horus's locked up creature in the Black sea's lost island)*



*(Victor's golden mask)*



*(Victor's spear while he was Anhur)*



*(Victor's shield)*



*(Victor's golden sword)*



*(Karl's special car)*



*(The car used by Deckard & Isaac to follow Karl in Berlin)*



*(Victor's hound, Max)*



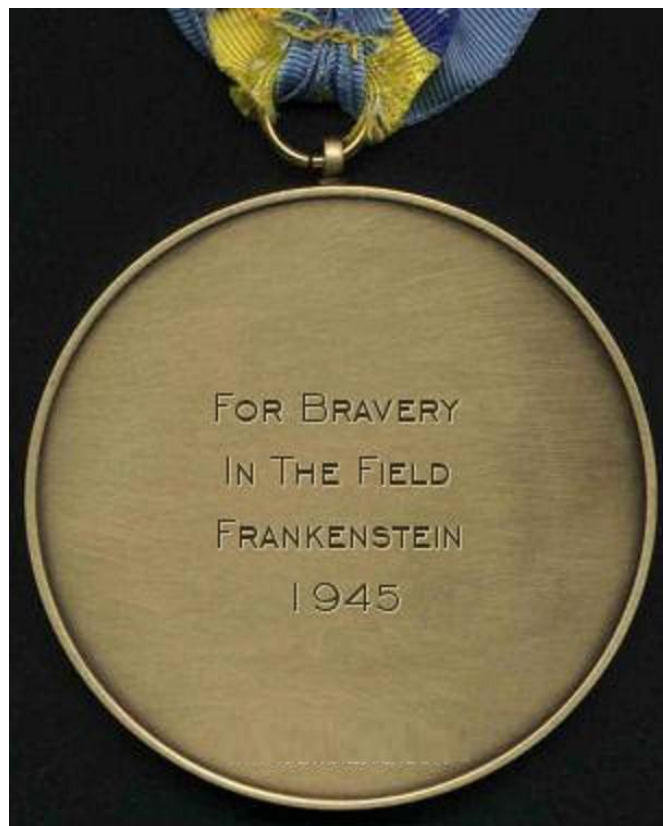
*(Isaac's motorbike during the  
D-Day)*



*(Female design of the Frankenstein  
suit used by Hylaria & Jenny)*



*(Rumple's cane)*



*(Isaac's Medal of Honor)*



*(Victor's skull cane)*





*(The Shagohod Tank)*



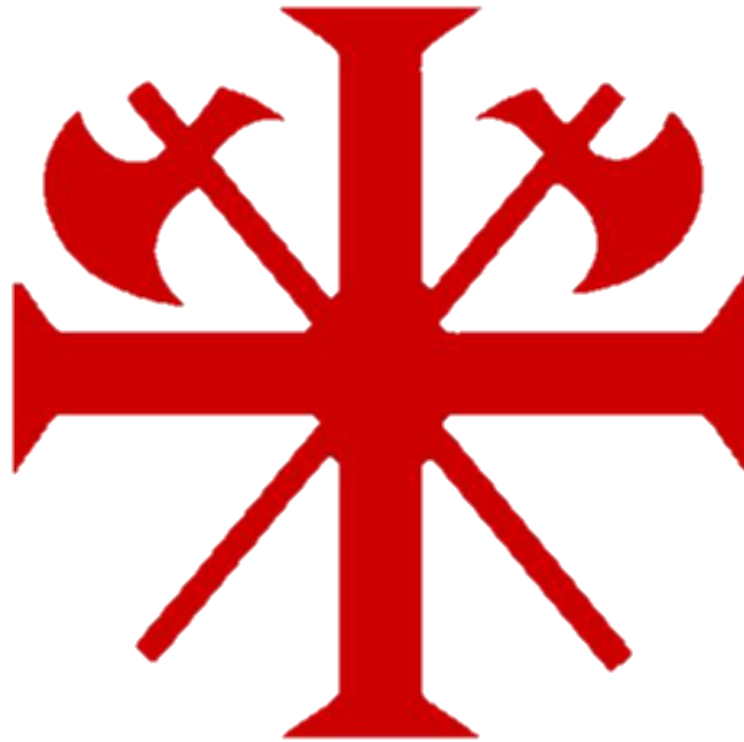
*(Tags of Friendship)*



*(Dak's dagger)*



*(The Trap Cube)*



*(The Logo used by the Tower organization's security and the one found by Hylaria on the internal cover of Isaac's book, and it was the same logo in Victor's last letter to his brother, Mark, in 2017)*

## {Abbreviations}

- 1] AA: Anti-Aircraft gun
- 2] WWI: First World War
- 3] EMP: Electromagnetic Pulse
- 4] HIM: Isaac
- 5] LN: League of Nations
- 6] USSR: Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
- 7] Luftwaffe: German air-forces
- 8] BEF: British Expeditionary Force
- 9] Him: Christ
- 10] Kriegsmarine: German navy
- 11] Einsatzgruppen: German Paramilitary Death Squad
- 12] Kraut(s): An English word used by the Americans when they talk about German soldiers during WWI & WWII
- 13] UL: The United League team
- 14] Golden gear: Sword, shield, dagger, spear & mask

15] Graf: A title of the German Nobility,  
translated as 'Count' in English

16] SOE: Special Operation Executive

17] AI: Artificial Intelligence

18] Western Wide Sea: Atlantic Ocean

19] HIS: Dr. Frank

## {Notes}

1. This is the 7<sup>th</sup> part of the "Markenstein Legend", to follow up with that novel's events; the past 6 parts must be read first...
2. Historic events and dates mentioned in the novel are real but magic and characters are fiction (except the former presidents and prime ministers)...
3. Adolf Hitler's life after April 30<sup>th</sup> 1945 is not a real info the Author has, it's just for suspense...
4. The super soldiers thing was a rumor during WWII, no records or footage of any super soldier during battles, according to the Author's knowledge...
5. The nerve gas is a fictional weapon...

6. The Shagohod tanks are fictional tanks...
7. All the novel's heroes are fictional characters, any similar names has nothing to do with the real world...
8. The Bermuda triangle's gate of time is a theory mentioned in several scientific researches and books with evidence, the Skull island is a fictional island from the Author's imagination...
9. No records or evidences that Jamal Abd El Nasser was killed or poisoned, regardless to the rumors, cause of death was revealed to be a heart attack...
10. The dimension gate in the Black sea and sea creatures are fictions...
11. This novel and all past novels were written by one author, Mark M. Isaac...

Written by:  
Mark M. Isaac

## {Hint}

In 1990, "Dr. Frank", "Judge" & "Undertaker" were in "USA", they were gonna meet someone important representing the "Community" families, he was a from "Rockefeller" family, a guard told the "Isaacs" that they'll meet the big man at the research facility owned by the "Rockefeller" family somewhere abandoned and secured by military personals, they went there by cars and they met the man, they were discussing an important issue that time, suddenly and without expectations; the place went on red alert and the guards and doctors said that something went wrong in the "Intrinsic Field Center" in the Intrinsic Field lab, someone was trapped in the chamber, the pulse



wasn't prepared to happen that time but something went wrong and it happened which destroyed the place's mains and power supply, "Dr. Frank" and his brothers saw the trapped man being torn apart limb by limb and organ by organ by the savage power just like everyone else in the place but no one had anything to do, there was nothing left from him; not even a finger, this man's name was doctor "Jon Samuel" and no one heard about him since that time and the "Community" families covered that incident quite well, this footage was never forgotten by "Dr. Frank" till the last day of his life; but he never told anyone about that... Doctor "Sam" wasn't confirmed dead by the other physicians and doctors, but they thought that the power took him somewhere else, another place within the same year or

maybe somewhere else through time backwards or forwards, but others didn't agree with them, they just thought that he disappeared from existence, the controversy lasted for years till it was forgotten, the first opinion was right, he disappeared from that time dimension to appear in another dimension of space and time, but which year did he appear into? And where??...

# I, FRANKENSTEIN